THE FIRST PRAYER-BOOK

OF

KING EDWARD VI.

The Ancient and Modern Library of Theological Literature.
INTRODUCTION.

The following volume is a reprint, verbatim et literatim, of the First English Liturgy of the National Church. There are several editions in the British Museum Library, with slight verbal variations. It must be remembered that the process of printing was a very different one from our present process, with our steam appliances, to say nothing of the comparative paucity of type in the days of our ancestors. The printing off of each sheet was a slow process, and instead of putting the whole into a stereotype form once for all, and striking off an infinite number, several editions were printed simultaneously, some by Whitchurch, some by Grafton, and there were a few others. The present is from one of the three or four editions printed by Grafton.

The basis of our Liturgy is to be found in those of the ancient Churches. There were five groups of these: four Eastern (Jerusalem, Alexandrian, Far-Eastern, and Ephesian); and one Western, the Roman. The fourth of these, the Ephesian, became partially adopted in the west, viz., in the Gallican Liturgy. It would be impossible to tell here the variations in these several formularies—variations which emphasize all the more strongly the essential unity, and prove that they all sprang from one authoritative original, and were altered according to the needs or circumstances of individual Churches as the Gospel spread itself over the earth. The best accounts of them are in Mr Hammond's Handbook (Clarendon Press), and in Dr Littledale's admirable translations.
On the evangelisation of England by Augustine, at the end of the sixth century, he used all his endeavours to establish the Roman Liturgy. But the ancient British Church in the West clung to their own, based on the Gallican, and consequently there was never absolute uniformity. As years went on the Bishops of the different Dioceses assumed the right of adopting their own "Uses," and the monastic houses also had theirs. MS. copies of most of these exist in cathedral and other libraries.

The two principal service books of the mediæval Church were the Breviary and the Missal. The one is the basis of our Daily Service, the other of the Liturgy proper, the Communion Service. The Occasional Offices were placed in the Pontifical.

The beginnings of the English Liturgy date back for a long period before the Reformation, and are found in the Prymers—manuals of devotion and instruction, containing the Creed, Lord's Prayer, and Ten Commandments, as well as some other prayers and psalms. In the reign of Henry VIII. new editions of the Prymers were put forth, with some omissions, indicating divergence from Roman doctrine, and also additions, intended to satisfy the craving for fuller instruction of the people. It is hoped to include the principal of these works in a subsequent volume of the present series. But the great religious feature of this period was the English version of the Scriptures. The reaction against the reformed doctrines which marked the latter part of the reign, was strong, and it was not until the accession of Edward VI. that the English Liturgy again came well to the front. Henry died January 28, 1547. Almost immediately a Committee of Bishops and Divines was engaged in the compilation of a Liturgy in the vulgar tongue, based upon the ancient books. Simultaneously
with this were issued two sets of "Injunctions." The first (1) forbade pilgrimages to religious shrines, because health and grace are to be sought for from God only; (2) commanded the clergy to preach at least one sermon each quarter against superstitions; (3) forbade also lights to be burned before any image or picture, "but only two lights upon the high altar before the Sacrament, for the signification that Christ is the very true light of the world," and therefore to be suffered to remain still; (4) commanded that every holy day when there was no sermon, the clergy should immediately after the Gospel recite to their parishioners in the pulpit the Paternoster, Creed, and Ten Commandments in English, to the end that the people might learn the same by heart; (5) that the English Bible should be set up in every church, and two chapters be read from it each day, from the New Testament at Mattins, and from the Old at Evensong; (6) that at Mass the Epistle and Gospel should be read in English and not in Latin; (7) that before High Mass the priests and choir should kneel in the church and sing or say the Litany in English. The second Injunctions ordered that Mattins should be said each day at 6 A.M., from Lady Day to October 1, and during the rest of the year at 7; that only one Mass should be said a day, namely, at 9 A.M.; that Evensong and Compline should be sung at 3, and 2, or 2.30, at the respective portions of the year above named.

Whilst the Committee on the Liturgy were pursuing their labours, a short office in English was prepared, which is now so rare as to be hardly attainable. But individual congregations here and there procured for themselves translations of the whole Mass into English, and a few of these are in existence. The late eminent librarian of Cambridge University, Mr Bradshaw, mentioned some of these to Dr Edwin Fresh-
field, and was at a loss to account for them. The latter referred him to the account books of St Michael's, Cornhill, where, in 1547, there is an item of "ten shillings paid to the master of Paule's School for writing the Mass in English." They would not wait for the authorised Liturgy, but anticipated it thus, and had the Mass according to the Sarum use in English for themselves, whilst they also sold the vestments and destroyed the images in their church, and had the walls "painted with Scriptures."

The Commissioners, having finished their labours submitted the book to Convocation. The official records of the proceedings are lost, but a few rough notes are in existence. Thus, on the agenda for November 22, 1547, the examination of the new Divine Service is down. It was then laid before Parliament, and the result was the Act of Uniformity of January 1549. This Act ordained that the book before us should come into use on and after "the Feast of Pentecost next coming" (June 9, 1549). Such is an outline of the history of this most important book. How it differs from the present Liturgy, and what are its merits or demerits, the reader must judge for himself. It is intended in subsequent volumes to show the successive changes which have brought our Liturgy to its present shape.

W. B.
THE
BOOKE OF THE COMMON
PRAYER AND ADMINISTRATION OF
THE
SACRAMENTES, AND OTHER
RITES AND CEREMONIES OF
THE CHURCH AFTER THE
USE OF THE CHURCH
OF ENGLAND.

Londini in Officina
Edouardi Whitchurch.
Cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum
Anno Do. 1549, Mense Martii.
THE CONTENTES OF THIS BOOKE.

i. A Preface.

ii. A Table and Kalendar for Psalmses and Lessons, with necessary rules perteinyng to the same.

iii. The Ordre for Matins and Euensong, throughout the yeare.

iv. The Introites, Collectes, Epistles and Gospelles, to be used at the celebracion of the lordes Supper and holy Communion through the yere, with proper Psalmses and Lessons, for diu erse feastes and dayes.

v. The Supper of the Lorde and holy Communion, commonly called the Masse.

vi. Of Baptisme, bothe publique and private.

vii. Of Confirmacion, where also is a Catechisme for children.

viii. Of Matrimony.

ix. Of visitacion of the sicke, and Communion of the same.

x. Of Buriall.

xi. The purificacion of women.

xii. A declaracion of scripture, with certein prayers to bee used the firste daye of Lent, commonly called Ashwednesdaie.

xiii. Of Ceremonies omitted or reteyned.

xiii. Certein notes for the more plain explicacio, and decent ministracion of thinges coteined in this boke.
THE PREFACE.

There was neuer any thing by the wit of man so well deuised, or so surely established, which (in continuance of time) hath not been corrupted: as (among other thinges) it may plainly appere by the common prayers in the Churche, commonly called divine service: the firste originall and grounde whereof, if a manne woulde searche out by the auncient fathers, he shall finde that the same was not ordeyned, but of a good purpose, and for a great aduauncement of godlines: For they so ordred the matter, that all the whole Bible (or the greatest parte thereof) should be read ouer once in the yeare, intendying thereby, that the Cleargie, and specially suche as were Ministers of the congregacion, should (by often readyng and meditacion of Gods worde) be stirred up to godlines themselves, and be more able also to exhorte other by wholesome doctrine, and to confute them that were aduersaries to the trueth. And further, that the people (by daily hearyng of holy scripture read in the Churche) should continuallie profite more and more in the knowledge of God, and bee the more inflamed with the loue of his true religion. But these many yeares passed this Godly and decent ordre of the auncient fathers, hath been so altered, broken, and neglected, by planting in uncertain stories, Legëdes, Respondes, Verses, vaine repeticions, Commemoracions, and Synodalles, that commonly when any boke of the Bible was begun: before three or foure Chapiters were read out, all the rest were unread. And in this sorte the boke of Esaie was begun in Aduent, and the booke of Genesis in Septuagesima: but they were onely begun, and never read thorow. After a like sorte wer other bokes of holy scripture used. And moreover, whereas s. Paule would haue suche language spoken to the people in the churche, as they mighte understande and haue profite by hearyng the same; the service in this Churche of England (these many yeares) hath been read in Latin to the people, whiche they understoode not; so that they haue heard with theyr eares onely; and their hartes, spirite, and minde, haue not been edified thereby. And furthermore, notwithstanding that the auncient fathers had deuided the psalmes into seuen porcions, wherof euery one was called a nocturne, now of late tyme a fewe of them haue been daiely sayed (and ofte repeated) and the rest utterly omitted. Moreover the nobre and hardnes of the rules called the pie, and
the manifolde chaunginges of the servuice, was the cause, y, to
turne the boke onelye, was so hard and intricate a matter, that
many times, there was more busines to fynd out what should be
read, then to read it when it was founde out.

These inconueniencies therfore considered: here is set furth
suche an ordre, whereby the same shalbe redressed. And for a
readines in this matter, here is drawn out a Kalendar for that
purpose, which is plaine and easy to be understood, wherin
(so muche as maie be) the readyng of holy scripture is so set
furthe, that all thynges shall bee doen in ordre, without breakyng
one piece therof from another. For this cause be cut of Anthemes,
Respondes, Inuitatories, and suche like thynges, as did breake
the continuall course of the readyng of the scripture. Yet because
there is no remedy, but that of necessitie there must be some
rules: therfore certein rules are here set furth, whiche as they be
fewe in nóbre; so they be plain and easy to be understood. So
y, here you haue an ordre for praier (as touchyng the readyng of
holy scripture) muche agreable to the mynde and purpose of the
olde fathers, and a greate deale more profitable and commodious,
than that whiche of late was used. It is more profitable, because
here are left out many thynges, whereof some be untrue, some un-
certein, some vain and supersticious: and is ordeyned nothyng
to be read, but the very pure worde of God, the holy scriptures,
or that whiche is evidently grounded upon the same; and that in
suche a language and ordre, as is moste easy and plain for the
understandyng, bothe of the readers and hearers. It is also more
comodious, bothe for the shortnes thereof, and for the plaines
of the ordre, and for that the rules be fewe and easy. Furthermore
by this ordre, the curates shal nede none other booke for their
publique servuice, but this boke and the Bible: by the meanes
wherof, the people shall not be at so great charge for booke, as in
tyme past they have been.

And where heretofore, there hath been great diuersitie in saying
and synging in churches within this realme: some folowyng Sals-
bury use, some Herford use, some the use of Bangor, some of
Yorke, and some of Lincolne: Now from hécufurth, all the
whole realme shall haue but one use. And if any would judge
this waye more painfull, because that all thynges must be read
upó the boke, whereas before, by the reason of so often repeticion,
they could saye many things by heart: if those men will waye
their labor, with the profite in knowlidge, whiche dayely they shal
obtein by readyng upon the boke, they will not refuse the payn,
in consideracion of the greate profite that shall ensue therof.

And forsomuche as nothyng can, almoste, be so plainly set
furth, but doubtes maie rise in the use and practisyng of the
same: to appease all suche diuersitie (if any arise), and for the
resolucion of all doubtes, concernyng the maner how to under-
stande, do, and execute the thynges conteygned in this booke: the
parties that so doubt, or diversly take any thing, shall alwaye resorte to the Bishop of the Diocese, who by his discrecion shall take ordre for the quietying and appeasyng of the same: so that the same ordre be not contrary to any thing conteigned in this boke.

Though it be appointed in the afore written preface, that all things shalbe read and sōg in the churche, in the Englishe tongue, to thende yt the congregacion maie be therby edified: yet it is not meant, but when men saye Matins and Evensong priuatelye, they maye saie the same in any language that theye themselves do understande. Neither that anye man shalbe bound to the saying of them, but suche as from tym to tym, in Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, Parishe Churches, and Chapelles to the same annexed, shall serue the congregacion.
THE TABLE AND
KALENDER, EXPRESSING THE ORDRE OF THE PSALMES AND
LESSONS, TO BEE SAYED AT MATYNS AND EUENSONG,
THROUGHOUT THE YERE, EXCEPTE CERTAYNE
PROPER FEASTES, AS THE RULES
FOLLOWYNG MORE PLAYNLYE
DECLARE.

THE ORDRE HOW THE PSALTER IS APPOYNTEED TO BEE REDDE.

The Psalter shalbe red through once euerie Moneth, and
because that some Moneths, be longer then some other be; it is
thought good, to make the euens by this meanes.
To euerie Moneth, as concernyng this purpose, shall be appointed
iust xxx dayes.
And because January and Marche hath one daye, aboue the
sayd noumber, and February, which is placed betwene them bothe,
hath onely xxviii daies, February shall borowe of either of the
Moneths of January and Marche one daie, and so the Psalter
which shalbe red in February, muste bee begon the last daie of
January, and ended the first daie of Marche.
And whereas Maie, July, August, October and December, haue
xxxi dayes apeece, it is ordered that the same Psalmes shall be
redde the laste daie of the saied Monethes, whiche were red the
daie before: so that the Psalter maye bee begon agayne the firste
daie of the nexte Moneths ensuyng.
Now to knowe what Psalmes shalbe red euerie daye, loke in the
Kalendar the nombre that is appoynted for the Psalmes, and then
finde the same nombre in this Table, and upon that nombre shall
you se, what Psalmes shalbe sayd at Matyns, and Euensong.
And where the Cxix. Psalme is deuided into xxii porcions, and
is ouer long to be red at one tyme: it is so ordered, that at one
tyme shall not be red aboue iiiii. or v. of the saied porcions, as you
shall perceiue to be noted in this Table.
And here is also to bee noted, that in this Table, and in all other
partes of ye service, where any Psalmes are appointed, the
nombre is expressed after the greate English Bible, whiche from
the ix. Psalme unto the Cxlviii. Psalme (folowyng the diuision
of the Ebrues) doth vary in nombres from the comō Latyn
translacion.
# A Table for

## The Order of the Psalmes, to be sayed at Matins and Euensong.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>i.</th>
<th>i, ii, iii, iv, v.</th>
<th>vi, vii, viii.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ii.</td>
<td>ix, x, xi.</td>
<td>xii, xiii, xiv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iii.</td>
<td>xv, xvi, xvii.</td>
<td>xviii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iv.</td>
<td>xix, xx, xxi.</td>
<td>xxii, xxiii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v.</td>
<td>xxiv, xxv, xxvi.</td>
<td>xxvii, xxviii, xxix.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vi.</td>
<td>xxx, xxxi.</td>
<td>xxxii, xxxiii, xxxiv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vii.</td>
<td>xxxv, xxxvi.</td>
<td>xxxvii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>viii.</td>
<td>xxxviii, xxxix, xl.</td>
<td>xli, xlii, xliii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ix.</td>
<td>xlv, xlv, xlvii.</td>
<td>xlvii, xlviii, xlix.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>x.</td>
<td>l, li, lii.</td>
<td>liii, liv, lv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xi.</td>
<td>lvi, lvii, lviii.</td>
<td>lijx, lx, lxi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xii.</td>
<td>lxii, lxiii, lxiv.</td>
<td>lxv, lxvi, lxvii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xiii.</td>
<td>lxviii.</td>
<td>lxix, lxx.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xiv.</td>
<td>lxxi, lxxii.</td>
<td>lxxiii, lxxiv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xv.</td>
<td>lxxv, lxxvi, lxxvii.</td>
<td>lxxviii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xvi.</td>
<td>lxxix, lxxx, lxxxi.</td>
<td>lxxxii, lxxxiii, lxxxiv, lxxxv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xvii.</td>
<td>lxxxvi, lxxxvii, lxxxviii.</td>
<td>lxxxix.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xviii.</td>
<td>xc, xci, xcii.</td>
<td>xciii, xciv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xix.</td>
<td>xcv, xcvii, xcvii.</td>
<td>xcviii, xcv, c, ci.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xx.</td>
<td>cii, ciii.</td>
<td>civ.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxi.</td>
<td>cv.</td>
<td>cvii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxi.</td>
<td>cvi.</td>
<td>cviii, cix.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxiii.</td>
<td>cx, cxi, cxii, cxiii.</td>
<td>cxiv, cxv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxiv.</td>
<td>cxxvi, cxxvii, cxxviii.</td>
<td>cxix. Inde. iv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxv.</td>
<td>Inde. v.</td>
<td>Inde. iv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxvii.</td>
<td>cxx, cxxi, cxxii, cxxiii, cxxiv, cxxv.</td>
<td>cxxvi, cxxvii, cxxviii, cxxix, cxxx, cxxxvi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxviii.</td>
<td>cxxxii, cxxxiii, cxxxiv, cxxxv.</td>
<td>cxxxvi, cxxxvii, cxxxviii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxix.</td>
<td>cxxxix, cxl, cxli.</td>
<td>clxii, cxliii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxx.</td>
<td>cxliv, cxlv, cxlvi.</td>
<td>clxvii, clxviii, clxix, cl.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE ORDRE

HOWE THE RESTE OF HOLY SCRIPTURE (BESIDE THE PSALTER) IS APPOYNTED TO BEE REDDE.

The olde Testament is appoynted for the first Lessons, at Matins and Euen-song, and shal bee redde through every yere once, except certain bokes and Chapiters, whiche bee least edifying, and might best be spared, and threfore are left unred.

The newe Testament is appoynted for the second Lessons, at Matins and Euen-song, and shalbe red ouer orderly euery yere thrise, beside the Epistles and Gospelles: except the Apocalips, out of the whiche there be onely certain Lessons appoynted upon diuere proper feastes.

And to knowe what Lessons shall bee red euery daye: finde the daye of the Moneth in the Kalendar folowyng: and there ye shal perceiue the bookes and Chapiters, that shalbe red for the Lessons, bothe at Matins and Euen-song.

And here is to be noted, that whensoeuer there bee any proper Psalme or Lessōs appoynted for any feast, moueable or unmovable; then the Psalme and Lessons appoynted in the Kalendar shalbe omitted for that tyme.

Ye muste note also, that the Collect, Epistle, and Gospell, appoynted for the Sundaie, shall serue all the weeke after, except there fall some feast that hath his propre.

This is also to bee noted, concernyng the leape yeres, that the xxv. daye of February, whiche in leape yeres is compted for twoo dayes, shall in those twoo dayes alter neither Psalme nor Lesson: but the same Psalme and Lessons, whiche be sayed the first daye shall serue also for the seconde daye.

Also, wheresoeuer the beginnyng of any Lesson, Epistle, or Gospell is not expressed, there ye must begin at the beginnyng of the Chapiter.
## JANUARY,

### JANUARY.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kalend.</th>
<th>Circumci.</th>
<th>1 Less.</th>
<th>2 Less.</th>
<th>1 Less.</th>
<th>2 Less.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4 No.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Gen. 17</td>
<td>Roma. 2</td>
<td>Deut. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 No.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Gene. 1</td>
<td>Math. 1</td>
<td>Gene. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prid. No.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonas.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 Id.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epiphani.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Id.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Id.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Id.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Id.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prid. Id.</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Idus.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 kl.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 kl.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 kl.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 kl.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 kl.</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 kl.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 kl.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 kl.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 kl.</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 kl.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 kl.</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 kl.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Act. 22</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Act. 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Con. Pau.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 kl.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Mat. 23</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>1 Cor. 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 kl.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Exod. 1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 kl.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Exod. 2</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 kl.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 kl.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prid. kl.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## FEBRUARY.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FEBRUARY</th>
<th>PATRON</th>
<th>MATINS</th>
<th>EUENSONG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>Kalend. 1</td>
<td>1 Less, Exod. 10</td>
<td>1 Less, Exod. 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>4 No. 2</td>
<td>3 12</td>
<td>3 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>3 No. 3</td>
<td>4 14</td>
<td>4 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>Prid. No. 4</td>
<td>5 16</td>
<td>5 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Nonas. 5</td>
<td>6 18</td>
<td>6 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>8 Id. 6</td>
<td>7 20</td>
<td>7 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>7 Id. 7</td>
<td>8 22</td>
<td>8 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>6 Id. 8</td>
<td>9 24</td>
<td>9 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>5 Id. 9</td>
<td>10 33</td>
<td>10 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>4 Id. 10</td>
<td>11 35</td>
<td>11 35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>3 Id. 11</td>
<td>12 36</td>
<td>12 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Prid. Id. 12</td>
<td>13 37</td>
<td>13 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>Idus. 13</td>
<td>14 38</td>
<td>14 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>16 kl. 14</td>
<td>15 39</td>
<td>15 39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>15 kl. 15</td>
<td>16 40</td>
<td>16 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>14 kl. 16</td>
<td>17 41</td>
<td>17 41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>13 kl. 17</td>
<td>18 42</td>
<td>18 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>12 kl. 18</td>
<td>19 43</td>
<td>19 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>11 kl. 19</td>
<td>20 44</td>
<td>20 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>10 kl. 20</td>
<td>21 45</td>
<td>21 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>9 kl. 21</td>
<td>22 46</td>
<td>22 46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>8 kl. 22</td>
<td>23 47</td>
<td>23 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>7 kl. 23</td>
<td>24 48</td>
<td>24 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>6 kl. 24</td>
<td>25 49</td>
<td>25 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>5 kl. 25</td>
<td>26 50</td>
<td>26 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>4 kl. 26</td>
<td>27 51</td>
<td>27 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>3 kl. 27</td>
<td>28 52</td>
<td>28 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>Prid. kl. 28</td>
<td>29 53</td>
<td>29 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARCHE.</td>
<td>MATINS.</td>
<td>EUENSONG.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d Kalend. 1</td>
<td>1 Less. Deu. 7. 2 Less. Luk. 12</td>
<td>1 Less. Deu. 8. 2 Less. Ephe. 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 6 No. 2</td>
<td>1 9 Deu. 13</td>
<td>10 Philip. 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 5 No. 3</td>
<td>2 11 14</td>
<td>12 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 4 No. 4</td>
<td>3 13 15</td>
<td>14 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 3 No. 5</td>
<td>4 15 16</td>
<td>16 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b Prid. No. 6</td>
<td>5 17 17</td>
<td>18 Collos. 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c Nonas. 7</td>
<td>6 19 18</td>
<td>20 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 8 Id. 8</td>
<td>7 21 19</td>
<td>22 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 7 Id. 9</td>
<td>8 23 20</td>
<td>24 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 6 Id. 10</td>
<td>9 25 21</td>
<td>26 1 Thes. 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 5 Id. 11</td>
<td>10 27 22</td>
<td>28 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 4 Id. 12</td>
<td>11 29 23</td>
<td>30 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 3 Id. 13</td>
<td>12 31 24</td>
<td>32 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c Prid. Id. 14</td>
<td>13 33 John 1.</td>
<td>34 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d Idus. 15</td>
<td>14 Josue. 1. 2</td>
<td>Josue. 2. 2 Thes. 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 17 kl. 16</td>
<td>15 3 3</td>
<td>4 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 16 kl. 17</td>
<td>16 5 4</td>
<td>6 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 15 kl. 18</td>
<td>17 7 5</td>
<td>8 1 Timo. 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 14 kl. 19</td>
<td>18 9 6</td>
<td>10 2. 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 13 kl. 20</td>
<td>19 11 7</td>
<td>12 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 12 kl. 21</td>
<td>20 13 8</td>
<td>14 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 11 kl. 22</td>
<td>21 15 9</td>
<td>16 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 10 kl. 23</td>
<td>22 17 10</td>
<td>18 2 Tim. 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 9 kl. 24</td>
<td>23 19 11</td>
<td>20 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 8 kl. 25</td>
<td>24 21 12</td>
<td>22 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 7 kl. 26</td>
<td>25 23 13</td>
<td>24 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 6 kl. 27</td>
<td>26 Judic. 1. 14</td>
<td>Judic. 2. Titus 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 5 kl. 28</td>
<td>27 3 15</td>
<td>4 2. 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 4 kl. 29</td>
<td>28 5 16</td>
<td>6 Phile. 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 3 kl. 30</td>
<td>29 7 17</td>
<td>8 Hebre. 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f Prid. kl. 31</td>
<td>30 9 18</td>
<td>10 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APRYLL.</td>
<td>PRIMES</td>
<td>MATINS.</td>
<td>EUENSONG.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g Kalend.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1 Less.</td>
<td>I Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 4 No.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 3 No.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c Prid. No.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d Nonas.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 8 Id.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Ruth 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 7 Id.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Ruth 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 6 Id.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 5 Id.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 4 Id.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 3 Id.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d Prid. Id.</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Jacob 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e Idus.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 18 kl.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 17 kl.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 16 kl.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 15 kl.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 14 kl.</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Peter 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 13 kl.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 12 kl.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 11 kl.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 10 kl.</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 9 kl.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 8 kl.</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>2 Reg. 1</td>
<td>2 Reg. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 7 kl.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 6 kl.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 5 kl.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 4 kl.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 3 kl.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Prid. kl.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mar. Evan

Note: The table contains the schedule for Matins and Lauds (Less.) for each day of April, along with the corresponding Scripture readings.
## MAYE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MAYE.</th>
<th>Pradmes</th>
<th>MATINS.</th>
<th>EUENSONG.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 Less.</td>
<td>2 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>Kalend.</td>
<td>Re. 15</td>
<td>Acts 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>6 No.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>5 No.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Math. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>4 No.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>3 No.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>Prid. No.</td>
<td>3 Reg.</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Nonas.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>8 Id.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>7 Id.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>6 Id.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>5 Id.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>4 Id.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>3 Id.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Prid. Id.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>Idus.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>16 kl.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>16 kl.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>15 kl.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>14 kl.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>13 kl.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>12 kl.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>11 kl.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>10 kl.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>9 kl.</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>8 kl.</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>7 kl.</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>6 kl.</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>5 kl.</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>4 kl.</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>3 kl.</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>Prid. kl.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4 Mark</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>JUNE.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>Kalend.</td>
<td>1 Less.</td>
<td>1 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>4 No.</td>
<td>2 Less.</td>
<td>2 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>3 No.</td>
<td>I Esd. 6</td>
<td>I Esd. 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Prid. No.</td>
<td>Mark 2</td>
<td>1 Cor. 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>Nonas.</td>
<td>2 Esd. 2</td>
<td>2 Esd. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>8 Id.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>7 Id.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>6 Id.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>5 Id.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>4 Id.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>3 I</td>
<td>10 Hester 1</td>
<td>Hester 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>id.</td>
<td>11 Barna. apo</td>
<td>Act. 14.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>Idu</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>18 kl.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Acts 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>17 kl.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>2 Cor. 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>16 kl.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>15 kl.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>14 kl.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>13 kl.</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>12 kl.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>11 kl.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>10 kl.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>9 kl.</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>8 kl.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>6 kl.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Mat. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>5 kl.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>Mal. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>4 kl.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>Math. 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>3 kl.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>Prid. kl.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>S. Peter.</td>
<td>Acts 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>32</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>33</td>
<td>Luke 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>34</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## JULY.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>JULY</th>
<th>PRIMIAC.</th>
<th>MATINS.</th>
<th>EUENSONG.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>Kalend. 1</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 6 No. 2</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 5 No. 3</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 4 No. 4</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 3 No. 5</td>
<td>Prov. 1</td>
<td>Prov. 2</td>
<td>Collos. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e Prid. No. 6</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f Nonas. 7</td>
<td>Prov. 1</td>
<td>Prov. 2</td>
<td>Collos. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 8 Id. 8</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 7 Id. 9</td>
<td>Job 35</td>
<td>Job 36</td>
<td>Philip. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 6 Id. 10</td>
<td>Luk. 13</td>
<td>Job 36</td>
<td>Philip. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 5 Id. 11</td>
<td>Prov. 1</td>
<td>Prov. 2</td>
<td>Collos. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 4 Id. 12</td>
<td>Prov. 1</td>
<td>Prov. 2</td>
<td>Collos. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 3 Id. 13</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>John 1</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f Prid. Id. 14</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g Idus. 15</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 17 kl. 16</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 16 kl. 17</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 15 kl. 18</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 14 kl. 19</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 13 kl. 20</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 12 kl. 21</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 11 kl. 22</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 10 kl. 23</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 9 kl. 24</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 8 kl. 25</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 7 kl. 26</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 6 kl. 27</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 5 kl. 28</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 4 kl. 29</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 3 kl. 30</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b Prid. kl. 31</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
<td>Less. 1</td>
<td>Less. 2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### AUGUST.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AUGUST.</th>
<th>MATINS.</th>
<th>EUENSONG.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4 No. 2</td>
<td>Jere. 12</td>
<td>John. 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 No. 3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prid. No. 4</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonas. 5</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 Id. 6</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Id. 7</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Id. 8</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Id. 9</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Id. 10</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prid. Id. 12</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Idus. 13</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 kl. 14</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 kl. 15</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 kl. 16</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 kl. 17</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 kl. 18</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 kl. 19</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 kl. 20</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 kl. 21</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 kl. 22</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 kl. 23</td>
<td>Lam. 1</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 kl. 24 Bart. Apo.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 kl. 25</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 kl. 26</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 kl. 27</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 kl. 28</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 kl. 29</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 kl. 30</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prid. kl. 31</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Math. 1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEPTEMBER.</td>
<td>MATINS.</td>
<td>EUENSONG.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SEPTEMBER.</strong></td>
<td><strong>1 Less.</strong></td>
<td><strong>2 Less.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>Kalend. 1</td>
<td>Dani. 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>4 No. 2</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>3 No. 3</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>Prid. No. 4</td>
<td>Ose. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td><em>Nonas.</em> 5</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>8 Id. 6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>7 Id. 7</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>6 Id. 8</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>5 Id. 9</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>4 Id. 10</td>
<td>Joel 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>3 Id. 11</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>Prid. Id. 12</td>
<td>Amos. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>Idus. 13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>18 kl. 14</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>17 kl. 15</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>16 kl. 16</td>
<td>Abdias.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>15 kl. 17</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>14 kl. 18</td>
<td>Miche.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>13 kl. 19</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>12 kl. 20</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>11 kl. 21</td>
<td>Mathew.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>10 kl. 22</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>9 kl. 23</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>8 kl. 24</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>7 kl. 25</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>6 kl. 26</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>5 kl. 27</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e</td>
<td>4 kl. 28</td>
<td>4. 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>3 kl. 29</td>
<td>Michael.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>Prid. kl. 30</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*A*
### OCTOBER.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OCTOBER</th>
<th>PASTORS</th>
<th>MATINS</th>
<th>EUENSONG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 Less.</td>
<td>2 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Zach. 11</td>
<td>Mark 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Kalend.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1 Zach. 11</td>
<td>2 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 6 No.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2 13</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 5 No.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3 Mala. 1</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 4 No.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4 3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 3 No.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5 Toby. 1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f Prid. No.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6 3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g Nonas.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7 5</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 8 Id.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8 7</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 7 Id.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9 9</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 6 Id.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10 11</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 5 Id.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>11 13</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 4 Id.</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12 Judith 1</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 3 Id.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13 3</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g Prid Id.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>14 5</td>
<td>Lu. di. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Idus.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15 7</td>
<td>di. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 17 kl.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>16 9</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 16 kl.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17 11</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 15 kl.</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18 13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 14 kl.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>19 15</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 13 kl.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20 Sap. 1</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 12 kl.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>21 3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 11 kl.</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>22 5</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 10 kl.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23 7</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c 9 kl.</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24 9</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 8 kl.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>25 11</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 7 kl.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>26 13</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f 6 kl.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>27 15</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 5 kl.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>28 17</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A 4 kl.</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>29 19</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 3 kl.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30 Eccls. 2</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c Prid. kl.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>30 4</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**
- Sy. & Ju.: Sy. & Ju.
**NOUEMBER.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NOUEMBER.</th>
<th>Psalm.</th>
<th>MATINS.</th>
<th>EUENSONG.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>d</strong></td>
<td>4 No. 2</td>
<td>1 Less. Sap. 3</td>
<td>1 Less. Sap. 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>e</strong></td>
<td>3 No. 3</td>
<td>2 Less. Lu. 18</td>
<td>2 Less. Apoc. 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>f</strong></td>
<td>Prid. 4</td>
<td>3 Less. 20</td>
<td>3 Less. Collos. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>g</strong></td>
<td>Nonas. 5</td>
<td>4 Less. 19</td>
<td>4 Less. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>A</strong></td>
<td>8 Id. 6</td>
<td>5 Less. 21</td>
<td>5 Less. 1 Thes. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>b</strong></td>
<td>7 Id. 7</td>
<td>6 Less. 22</td>
<td>6 Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>c</strong></td>
<td>6 Id. 8</td>
<td>7 Less. 23</td>
<td>7 Less. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>d</strong></td>
<td>5 Id. 9</td>
<td>8 Less. 24</td>
<td>8 Less. 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>e</strong></td>
<td>4 Id. 10</td>
<td>9 Less. 25 John 1</td>
<td>9 Less. 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>f</strong></td>
<td>3 Id. 11</td>
<td>10 Less. 26</td>
<td>10 Less. 2 Thes. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>g</strong></td>
<td>Prid. Id. 12</td>
<td>11 Less. 27</td>
<td>11 Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>A</strong></td>
<td>Idus. 13</td>
<td>12 Less. 28</td>
<td>12 Less. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>b</strong></td>
<td>18 kl. 14</td>
<td>13 Less. 29</td>
<td>13 Less. 1 Tim. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>c</strong></td>
<td>17 kl. 15</td>
<td>14 Less. 31</td>
<td>14 Less. 2. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>d</strong></td>
<td>16 kl. 16</td>
<td>15 Less. 32</td>
<td>15 Less. 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>e</strong></td>
<td>15 kl. 17</td>
<td>16 Less. 33</td>
<td>16 Less. 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>f</strong></td>
<td>14 kl. 18</td>
<td>17 Less. 34</td>
<td>17 Less. 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>g</strong></td>
<td>13 kl. 19</td>
<td>18 Less. 35</td>
<td>18 Less. 2 Tim. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>A</strong></td>
<td>12 kl. 20</td>
<td>19 Less. 36</td>
<td>19 Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>b</strong></td>
<td>11 kl. 21</td>
<td>20 Less. 37</td>
<td>20 Less. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>c</strong></td>
<td>10 kl. 22</td>
<td>21 Less. 38</td>
<td>21 Less. 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>d</strong></td>
<td>9 kl. 23</td>
<td>22 Less. 39</td>
<td>22 Less. Titus 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>e</strong></td>
<td>8 kl. 24</td>
<td>23 Less. 40</td>
<td>23 Less. 2. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>f</strong></td>
<td>7 kl. 25</td>
<td>24 Less. 41</td>
<td>24 Less. Phile. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>g</strong></td>
<td>6 kl. 26</td>
<td>25 Less. 42</td>
<td>25 Less. Hebre. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>A</strong></td>
<td>5 kl. 27</td>
<td>26 Less. 43</td>
<td>26 Less. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>b</strong></td>
<td>4 kl. 28</td>
<td>27 Less. 44</td>
<td>27 Less. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>c</strong></td>
<td>3 kl. 29</td>
<td>28 Less. 45</td>
<td>28 Less. 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>d</strong></td>
<td>Prid. kl. 30</td>
<td>29 Less. 46</td>
<td>29 Less. 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>e</strong></td>
<td>Andre. Apo. 30</td>
<td>30 Less. 47</td>
<td>30 Less. 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DECEMBER</td>
<td>PRIDENCE</td>
<td>MATINS</td>
<td>EUENSONG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Kalend.</td>
<td>1 Less</td>
<td>1 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>4 No.</td>
<td>2 Less</td>
<td>2 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>3 No.</td>
<td>3 Less</td>
<td>3 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Prid. No.</td>
<td>4 Less</td>
<td>4 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Nonas.</td>
<td>5 Less</td>
<td>5 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>8 Id.</td>
<td>6 Less</td>
<td>6 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>7 Id.</td>
<td>7 Less</td>
<td>7 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>6 Id.</td>
<td>8 Less</td>
<td>8 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>5 Id.</td>
<td>9 Less</td>
<td>9 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>4 Id.</td>
<td>10 Less</td>
<td>10 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>3 Id.</td>
<td>11 Less</td>
<td>11 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Prid. Id.</td>
<td>12 Less</td>
<td>12 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Idus.</td>
<td>13 Less</td>
<td>13 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>19 kl.</td>
<td>14 Less</td>
<td>14 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>18 kl.</td>
<td>15 Less</td>
<td>15 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>17 kl.</td>
<td>16 Less</td>
<td>16 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>16 kl.</td>
<td>17 Less</td>
<td>17 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>15 kl.</td>
<td>18 Less</td>
<td>18 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>14 kl.</td>
<td>19 Less</td>
<td>19 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>13 kl.</td>
<td>20 Less</td>
<td>20 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>12 kl.</td>
<td>21 Less</td>
<td>21 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>11 kl.</td>
<td>22 Less</td>
<td>22 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>10 kl.</td>
<td>23 Less</td>
<td>23 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>9 kl.</td>
<td>24 Less</td>
<td>24 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>8 kl.</td>
<td>25 Less</td>
<td>25 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>7 kl.</td>
<td>26 Less</td>
<td>26 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>6 kl.</td>
<td>27 Less</td>
<td>27 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>5 kl.</td>
<td>28 Less</td>
<td>28 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>4 kl.</td>
<td>29 Less</td>
<td>29 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>3 kl.</td>
<td>30 Less</td>
<td>30 Less.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Prid. kl.</td>
<td>31 Less</td>
<td>31 Less.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
- Kalend.: 1
- 4 No.: 2
- 3 No.: 3
- Prid. No.: 4
- Nonas.: 5
- 8 Id.: 6
- 7 Id.: 7
- 6 Id.: 8
- 5 Id.: 9
- 4 Id.: 10
- 3 Id.: 11
- Prid. Id.: 12
- Idus.: 13
- 19 kl.: 14
- 18 kl.: 15
- 17 kl.: 16
- 16 kl.: 17
- 15 kl.: 18
- 14 kl.: 19
- 13 kl.: 20
- 12 kl.: 21
- 11 kl.: 22
- 10 kl.: 23
- 9 kl.: 24
- 8 kl.: 25
- 7 kl.: 26
- 6 kl.: 27
- 5 kl.: 28
- 4 kl.: 29
- 3 kl.: 30
- Prid. kl.: 31

Prayers:
- 1 Less. in Esai. 7, Actes 2
- 2 Less. in Esai. 8, Hebr. 7
- 3 Less. in 1 Peter 1, 2
- 4 Less. in 2 Peter 1
- 5 Less. in 1 John 1, 2
- 6 Less. in Tit. 3, Actes 7
- 7 Less. in Apo. 22, 1 John 5
- 8 Less. in 2 John 1
- 9 Less. in 3 John 1
- 10 Less. in Jude 1

Scriptures:
- In Esai. 7
- In Actes 2
- In Esai. 8
- In Hebr. 7
- In 1 Peter 1
- In 2 Peter 1
- In 1 John 1
- In Tit. 3
- In Actes 7
- In Apo. 22
- In 1 John 5
- In 2 John 1
- In 3 John 1
- In Jude 1
AN ORDRE

FOR MATTYNS DAYLY THROUGH THE YERE.

The Priest beeyng in the quiere, shall begynne with a loude voyce the Lordes prayer, called the Pater noster.

Oure father, whiche arte in heauen, hallowed be thy name. Thy kyngdom come. Thy wyll be done in earth as it is in heauen. Geue us this daye oure dayly bread. And forgeue us oure tres-passes, as we forgeue them that trespass agaynst us. And leade us not into temptacion. But deliuer us from euell. Amen.

Then lykewyse he shall saye,

O Lorde, open thou my lippes.
Aunswere. And my mouthe shall shewe forth thy prayse.

Priest. O God, make spede to saue me.
Aunswere. O Lorde make haste to helpe me.

Priest. Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the holye ghost. As it was in the beginnyng, is now, and euer shalbe, world without ende. Amen.

Prayse ye the Lorde.

And from Easter to Trinitie Sondaye,

Alleluya.

Then shalbe saied or song without any Invitatori this Psalme, Venite exultemus, &c. in Englishe, foloweth:

O come lette us syng unto the Lorde: lette us hartely rejoyce in the strengthe of oure salvacion.

Let us come before his presence with thankesgeuing: and shewe ourselfe glad in hym with Psalmes.

For the Lord is a great God: and a great kyng aboue all goddes.

In his hande are all the corners of the yearth: and the strength of the hylles is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it: and, his handes prepared the drye lande.

O come, let us worship and fall downe: and kneele before the Lorde oure maker.

For he is (the Lord) oure God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the shepe of his handes.
To daye, yf ye wyll heare his voyce, harden not your hartes: as in the prouocacion, and as in the daie of temptacion in the wildernes.

When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my workes.

Fourtye yeares long was I greued with this generacion, and sayed: it is a people that do erre in their hartes: for they haue not knowny my wayes.

Unto whom I swere in my wrath: that they shoulde not entre into my rest.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost. As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe, and euery shalbe: worlde without end. Amen.

The shal folowe certaine Psalmes in ordre as they been appointed in a table made for ye purpose, except there be propre Psalmes appointed for that day. And at the ende of every Psalme throughout the yeare, and lyke-wyse in the ende of Benedictus, Benedicite, Magnificat, and Nunc Dimittis, shalbe repeated.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne, &c.

Then shalbe read ii. lessons distinctly with a loude voice, that the people maye heare. The fyrst of the olde testament, the second of the newe. Like as they be appoynted by the Kalender, except there be propre lessons assigned for that daye: The ministre that readeth the lesson, standing and tournyng hym so as he maye beste be hearde of all suche as be present. And before every lesson, the minister shall saye thus.

The fyrste, seconde, iii. or iiii. Chapter of Genesis, or Exodus, Mattheue, Marke, or other lyke as is appoynted in the Kalender. And in the ende of every Chapter, he shall saye.

¶ Here endeth suche a Chapter of suche a booke.

And (to thende the people maye the better heare) in such places where they doe syng, there shal the lessons be songe in a playne tune after the maner of distincte readynge: and lyke-wyse the Epistle and Gospell.

After the fyrste lesson shal folowe Te Deum laudamus in Enligshe, dayly throughout the yeare, excepte in Lente, all the whiche tyme in the place of Te Deum shalbe used Benedicite omnia Opera Domini Domino, in Englyshe as foloweth:

Te Deum Laudamus.

We praise the, O God, we knowlidge thee to be the Lorde. All the earth doeth wurship thee, the father euerylastyng.

To thee al Angels cry aloud, the heauens and all the powers therein.

To thee Cherubin, and Seraphin continually doe crye. Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God of Sabaoth.

Heauen and earth are replenyshed with the maiestie of thy glory. The gloryous company of the Apostles, praise thee.
Matins.

The goodly felowshyp of the Prophetes, praise thee.
The noble armie of Martyrs, praise thee.
The holy churche throughout all the worlde doeth knowlage thee.
The father of an infinite maiestie.
Thy honourable, true, and onely sonne.
The holy gost also beeyng the coumforter.
Thou art the kyng of glory, O Christe.
Thou art the euerlastyng sonne of the father.
Whan thou tookest upon thee to delyuer manne, thou dyddest not abhorre the virgins wombe.
Whan thou haddest overcomed the sharpenesse of death, thou diddest open the kyngdome of heauen to all beleuers.
Thou sittest on the ryght hande of God, in the glory of the father.
We beleue that thou shalt come to be our iudge.
We therefore praye thee, helpe thy seruauntes, whom thou haste redemed with thy precious bloud.
Make them to be noumbred with thy sainctes, in glory euerlast-yng.
O Lorde, saue thy people: and blesse thyne heritage.
Gouerne them, and lift them up for euer.
Day by day we magnifie thee.
And we wurship thy name euer world without ende.
Vouchsafe, O Lorde, to kepe us this daye without synne.
O Lorde, haue mercy upon us: haue mercy upon us.
O Lorde, let thy mercy lighten upon us: as our trust is in thee.
O Lorde, in thee haue I trusted: let me neuer be confounded.

Benedicite omnia opera domini domino.

O all ye workes of the Lorde, speake good of the Lorde: prayse hym, and set hym up for euer.
O ye Angels of the Lorde, speake good of the Lorde: prayse hym, and set hym up for euer.
O ye heauens, speake good of the Lorde: prayse hym, and set him up for euer.
O ye waters that be aboue the fyrmamente, speake good of the Lorde prayse hym, and set hym up for euer.
O all ye powers of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: prayse hym, and set hym up for euer.
O ye Sunne and Moone, speake good of the Lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye sterres of heauen, speake good of the lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye showers, and dewe, speake good of the lord: praise him, and set him up for euer.
O ye windes of God, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him up for euer.
O ye fier and heate, prayse ye the Lorde: praise him, and set him up for euer.
O ye winter and summer, speake good of the Lorde: praise him and set him up for euer.
O ye dewes and frostes, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him up for euer.
O ye frost and colde, speake good of the Lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye yse and snowe, speake good of the Lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye nyghtes and dayes, speake good of the Lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye light and darkenes, speake good of the Lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye lighteninges and cloudes, speake good of the Lord: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O let the yearthe speake good of the Lord: yea, let it prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye mountaynes and hilles, speake good of the Lord: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O all ye greene thynges upon the earth, speake good of the Lorde: praise him, and set him up for euer.
O ye welles, speake good of the Lorde: praise him, and set him up for euer.
O ye seas, and floudes, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him up for euer.
O ye whales, and all that moue in the waters, speake good of the Lorde: prayse hym, and set hym up for euer.
O all ye foules of the ayre, speake good of the lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O all ye beastes, and catell, speake ye good of the Lord: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye children of men, speake good of the lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O let Israel speake good of the lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye priestes of the Lord, speake good of the Lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye seruauntes of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye spirites and soules of the righteous, speake good of the Lorde: prayse him, and set him up for euer.
O ye holy and humble men of heart, speake ye good of the Lorde: prayse ye him, and set him up for euer.
O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, speake ye good of the Lorde: prayse ye him, and set him up for euer.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy gost.
As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.
And after the seconde lesson, throughout the whole yere, shalbe used Benedictus dominus deus Israel, &c. in Englishe as followeth:

**Blessed** be the lorde God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people. And hath lyfted up an horne of saluacyon to us: in the house of his seruaunt Dauid. As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophete: which hath bene syns the world began. That we shoulde be saued from our enemies: and from the handes of all that hate us. To perfourme the mercy promised to our fathers: and to remem-ber his holy couenaunt. To perfourme the othe whiche he sware to our father Abraham: that he would geue us. That we being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies: might serue him without feare, In holynesse and ryghteousnes before him all the dayes of our lyfe. And thou childe, shalte bee called the prophete of the highest: for thou shalte goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes. To geue knowledge of saluacion unto his people: for the remission of their sinnes. Through the tender mercie of our god: whereby the daye-spryng from an hygh hath visited us; To geue lighte to them that sitte in darkenes, and in the shadowe of death: and to guide our fete into the way of peace. Glory be to the father, &c. As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

Then shalbe said dailye through the yere the praiers folowynge, as well at euensong as at Matins, all devoutely kneelyng.

Lorde haue mercie upon us. Christe haue mercie upon us. Lorde haue mercie upon us.

Then the minister shal say the Crede and the Lordes praier in englishe, with a loude voice, &c.

**Answere.** But deliuer us from eiuill. Amen. **Prieste.** O Lorde, shewe thy mercie upon us. **Answere.** And graunt us thy saluacion. **Prieste.** O Lorde saue the kyng. **Answere.** And mercifully heare us when we cal upon thee. **Prieste.** Indue thy ministers with righteousnes. **Answere.** And make thy chosen people ioyfull. **Prieste.** O Lorde, saue thy people. **Answere.** And blesse thyne inheritaunce.
Prieste. Geue peace in oure time, O Lorde.

Answere. Because there is none other that fyghteth for us, but only thou, O God.

Prieste. O God, make cleane our hartes within us.

Answere. And take not thyne holye spirite from us.

Prieste. The lorde be with you.

Answere. And with thy spirite.

Then shall dayly folowe three Collectes. The firste of the day, which shalbe the same that is appointed at the Communiō. The seconde for peace. The thirde for grace to lyue wel. And the two laste Collectes shall never alter, but dailye bee saide at Matins throughout al the yere as foloweth. The priest standyng up, and saiynge,

Let us praye.

Then the Collect of the daie.

The second Collect: for peace.

O God, which art author of peace, and louver of concorde, in knowledge of whome standeth our eternall life, whose service is perfect fredome: defende us, thy humble seruautes, in al assaultes of our enemies, that wee surely trustyng in thy defence, maye not feare the power of any aduersaries: through the myght of Jesu Christ our lorde. Amen.

The thyrde Collecte: for grace.

O Lorde oure heauenly father, almightye and euerliuyng God, whiche haste safelye brought us to the beginning of this day: defend us in the same with thy mightie power; and graunt that this daye wee fall into no synne, neythre runne into any kinde of daunger, but that al our doinges maye be ordred by thy gouernaunce, to do alwaies that is righteous in thy sight: through Jesus Christe our lorde. Amen.


AN ORDRE
FOR EUENSONG
THROUGHOUT THE YEARE.

The prieste shall saye.

OURE FATHER, &c.

Then likewise he shall saye.

O God, make spede to saue me.

Answer. O Lorde, make haste to helpe me.

Prieste Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost. As it was in the beginning, is now; and euer shall be: worlde without ende. Amen.

Prayse ye the lorde.

And from Easter to Trinitie Sunday.

Alleluya.

As before is appointed at Matins.

Then Psalms in ordre as they bee appointed in the Table for Psalmes, except there be proper psalmes appointed for that daye. Then a lesson of the olde testamente, as it is appointed likewise in the Kalender, except there be proper Lessons appointed for that daye. After that, (Magnificat anima mea dominum) in Englishe, as foloweth.

My soule doth magnifie the lorde.
And my spirite hath reioyced in God my sauioure.
For he hathe regarded the lowelinesse of hys handemaiden.
For beholde, from henceforth all generacionsshal cal me blessed.
For he that is mightye hath magnified me: and holy is his name.
And his mercie is on the that feare him throughout all generacions.
He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proude in the imaginacion of their hartes.
He hath put down the mightie from their seate: and hath exalted the humble and meeke.
He hathe filled the hungrye with good thynges: and the riche he hath sente awaye emptye.
He remembring his mercie, hath holpen his seruaunt Israel: as he promised to oure fathers, Abraham and his seede, for euer.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne and to the holy gost.
As it was in the beginning, and is now and euer shall be, worlde without ende. Amen.

Luc. i.

Magnificat
Lorde, nowe lettest thou thy seruaunte departe in peace: according to thy woorde.
For myne iyes haue sene thy saluacion.
Whiche thou hast prepared, before the face of all thy people;
To be a lyght for to lighten the Gentiles: and to bee the glorye of thy people of Israel.
Glorye be to the father, &c.
As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

Then the suffrages before assigned at Matins, the clerkes kneelyng likewise, with three Collectes. Fyrst of the daye: Seconde of peace: Thirde for ayde agaynste all perilles, as here foloweth. Whiche ii. laste collectes shall bee daylye saide at Euensong without alteracion.
The seconde Collecte at Euensong.
O God, from whom all holy desyres, all good counsayles, and all iuste workes do procede: Geue unto thy seruauntes that peace, which the world cannot geue; that both our hartes maye be sette to obey thy commandementes, and also that by thee we being defended from the feare of oure enemies, may passe oure time in rest and quietnesse; throughe the merites of Jesu Christe our sauiour. Amen.
The thirde Collect for ayde agaynste all perils.
Lyghten our darkenes, we beseche thee, O lord, and by thy great mercy defende us from all perilles and daungers of thys nyght, for the loue of thy onelye sonne, our sauiour Jesu Christ. Amen.

In the feastes of Christmas, Thepiphanie, Easter, Thascencion, Pentecost, and upon Trinitie Sunday, shalbe song or sayd immediatly after Benedictus this confession of our christian fayth.

Whosoeuer will be saued: before all thinges it is necessarie that he holde the Catholyke fayth.
Whiche fayth except every one dooe kepe holy and undefyled: without doubt he shal perish euerlastingly.
And the Catholike faith is this: that we wurship one God in Trinitie, and Trinitie in unitie.
Neyther confounding the persones: nor deuidyng the substaunce.
For there is one persone of the father, another of the sonne:
and an other of the holy gost.
But the godhead of the father, of the sonne, and of the holy Goste, is all one: the glorye equall, the maiestie coeternall.
Such as the father is, suche is the sonne, and suche is the holy gost.
Evensong.

The father uncreate, the sonne uncreate: and the holy gost uncreate.

The father incomprehensible, the sonne incomprehensible: and the holy gost incomprehensible.

The father eternall, the sonne eternall: and the holy gost eternall.

And yet they are not three eternalles: but one eternall.

As also there be not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated: but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So lykewyse the father is almyghtie, the sonne almightie: and the holy gost almightie.

And yet are they not three almyghtyes: but one almightie.

So the father is God, the sonne God: and the holye gost God.

And yet are they not three Goddes: but one God.

So lykewise the father is Lord, the sonne Lord: and the holy gost Lorde.

And yet not three Lordes: but one Lorde.

For like as we be compelled by the christian veritie: to acknowlege euery persone by hymselfe to be god and lord:

So are we forbidden by the Catholike religion: to say there be three goddes, or three lorde.

The father is made of none: neyther created nor begotten.

The sonne is of the father alone: not made nor created, but begotten.

The holy gost is of the father and of the sonne: neyther made nor created, nor begotten, but proceding.

So there is one father, not three fathers; one sonne, not three sonnes: one holy gost, not three holy gostes.

And in thys trinitie none is afore nor after other: none is greater nor lesse then other.

But the whole three persones: be coeternall together and coequall.

So that in all thinges, as it is aforesayd: the unitie in trinitie, and the trinitie in unitie is to be wurshipped.

He therefore that will bee saued: must thus thinke of the trinitie.

Furthermore, it is necessary to everlasting saluacion: that he also beleue ryghtly in the incarnacion of our Lord Jesus Christe.

For the ryght fayth is that we beleue and confesse: that our Lord Jesus Christe the sonne of God, is God and man;

God of the substaunce of the father, begotten before the worldes: and man of the substaunce of his mother, borne in the worlde.

Perfecte God, and perfecte man: of a resonable soule, and humayne fleshe subsisting.

Equall to the father as touchyng his Godhead: and inferior to the father touchyng his manhoode.

Who although he be God and man: yet he is not two, but one Christe.
One, not by conversion of the Godhead into flesh: but by takyng of the manhoode into God;
One altogether, not by confusion of substaunce: but by unitie of person.
For as the reasonable soule and fleshe is one man: So God and man is one Christe.
Who suffered for oure saluacion: descended into hell, rose agayne the third daye from the dead.
He ascended into heauen, he sytteth on the right hand of the father, God almighty: from whence he shall come to judge the quicke and dead.
At whose commyng all men shall ryse agayne with theyr bodyes: and shall geue accompt of theyr owne workes.
And they that haue done good, shall goe into life everlastyng: and they that haue done euyll, into everlastyng fyre.
This is the Catholyke fayth: whiche excepte a man beleue faythfully, he cannot be saued.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the begynnynge, &c.

Thus endeth the ordre of Matyns and Euensong, through the whole yere.
THE INTROITES,

COLLECTES, EPISTLES, AND GOSPELS, TO BE USED AT THE
CELEBRACION OF THE LORDES SUPPER AND HOLYE
COMMUNION THROUGHE THE YEARE:
WITH PROPER PSALMES, AND LESSONS FOR DIUERS FEASTES
AND DAVES.

† The fyrste Sonday in Aduente.

Beatus vir. Psalm i.

BLESSED is that manne that hath not walked in the counsayle of
the ungodly, nor stand in the waye of synners: and hath not sate
in the seate of the skornefull;
But his delight is in the law of the LORD: and in his law will
he exercyse himself day and night.
And he shall be like a tree planted by the watersyde: that will
bring foorth his fruite in due season.
His leafe also shall not wither: and looke whatsoever he doth,
it shall prospere.
As for the ungodly, it is not so with them: but they are like the
chaffe whiche the wynde skatereth awaye (from the face of the
yearth).
Therefore the ungodly shall not be hable to stand in the judgement:
neither the synners in the congregacion of the righteous.
But the LORDE knoweth the waye of the righteous: and the
waye of the ungodly shall perishe.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holye
ghoste.
As it was in the begynnynge, is nowe, and euer shalbe: worlde
without ende. Amen.

And so must euery Introite be ended.

Let us pray.

The Collect.

ALMYGHTYE God, geue us grace, that we may cast awaye the
workes of darknes, and put upon us the armour of light, now in
the tyme of this mortall lyfe, (in the whiche thy sonne Jesus
Christe came to visite us in great humilitie;) that in the last daye whë he shal come againe in his glorious maiestye to judge bothe the quicke and the dead, we maye ryse to the lyfe immortal, through him who liueth and reigneth with thee and the holy ghoste now and euer. Amen.

The Epistle. Rom. xiii.

Owe nothing to any man but this, that ye loue one another. For he that loueth another, fulfilleth the law. For these com-
maundemëtes, Thou shalt not commit adultry: Thou shalt not
kyl: Thou shalte not steale: Thou shalte beare no false witnes:
Thou shalst not luste: and so forth (if there be any other co-
maundemëte) it is al comprehended in this saiyng, namely, Loue thy
neighbor as thyself. Loue hurteth not his neyghbor; therefore is
loue the fulfilling of the law. This also, we know the season,
how that it is tyme that we should now awake out of slepe: for
nowe is our saluacion nerer, then when we beleued. The nyght
is passed, the day is come nye; let us therfore caste awaie the dedes
of darkenes, and let us put on the armour of lyght. Let us walke
honestlye, as it were in the day lyght; not in eating and drinking,
neither in chambouryng and wantonnes, neither in stryfe nor
enuiyng: but put ye on the lord Jesus Christe. And make not
pruision for the fleshe, to fullfyll the lustes of it.


And when they drew nigh to Jerusalem, and were com to
Bethphage, unto Mött Oliuet, then sente Jesus two disciples,
saying unto them: Goe into the towne that lyeth ouer agaynst
you, and anone ye shall synde an Asse bound, and a Colte with
her: loose them and bryng them unto me. And if any man say
ought unto you, say ye, the lord hath neede of them; and
straightway he wil let them goe. All this was done that it myghte
bee fullfille, whiche was spoken by the Prophete, saying: Tell ye
the daughter of Sion, behold, thy kyng cummeth unto thee, meke,
sitting upô an Asse, and a colt, the fole of the Asse used to the
yoke. The disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them;
and brought the Asse, and the Colte, and put on them theyt
clothes, and set him theron. And many of the people spred theyr
garmentes in the waye. Other cut downe braunches from the
trees, and strawed them in the way. Moreover the people that
wente beeore, and they that came after, cryed saying; Hosanna
to the sonne of Dauid; Blessed is he that cummeth in the name
of the lorde, Hosanna in the higheste. And when he was come to
Jerusalem all the citie was moued, saying: who is this? And
the people sayde, this is Jesus the Prophete of Nazareth a citie of
Galile. And Jesus went into the temple of god, and cast out al
them that solde and oughte in the temple, and overthrew the
tables of money-chaungers, and the seates of them that solde doues, and said unto them, It is written; My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theuws.

The second sunday.

Ad Dominum cum tribularer. Psalm cxx.

When I was in trouble I called upon the Lorde: and he heard me.
Delyuer my soule (o Lorde) from lyinge lippes, and from a deceitfull tongue.
What reward shal be geuen unto thee, thou false tong? even mightie and sharpe arrowes, with hote burnyng coles.
Woe is me, that I am constrained to dwel with Mesech: and to haue mine habitacion among the tentes of Cedar.
My soule hath long dwelt among them: that be enemies unto peace.
I labour for peace, but when I speake unto them thereof: they make them to battayl.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the begynnyng, &c.

The Collect.

Blessed lord, which hast caused all holy Scriptures to bee written for our learnyng; graunte us that we maye in suche wise heare them, read, marke, learne, and inwardly digeste them; that by pacience, and coumfort of thy holy woorde, we may embrace, and euer holde fast the blessed hope of euertlasting life, which thou hast geuen us in our sauiour Jesus Christe.

The Epistle. Rom. xv.

Whatsoever things are wript aforetime, they are written for our learning, that we through pacience, and comfort of the scriptures, might haue hope. The God of pacience and consolation graunt you to be like-minded one toward another, after the ensaumple of Christ Jesu: that ye all agreeyng together, may with one mouth prays God the father of our lorde Jesus Christ: wherfore receiue ye one another as Christ receiued us, to the prays of God. And thys I say, that Jesus Christe is a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made unto the fathers, and that the Gentiles might praise God for his mercie, as it is written. For this cause I will praise thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And agayne he sayeth: reioyce ye Gentiles with hys people. And agayne; praise the Lorde, all ye Gentyles, and laude hym all ye nacyons together. And againe Esai sayeth: there shall be the rote of Jesse, and
he that shall ryse to reigne over the Gentiles: in him shal the Gentiles trust. The God of hope fyll you with all joy and peace in beleuyng, that ye may be riche in hope, through the power of the holy gost.


*There* shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres; and in the earth the people shalbe at their wittes ende, through despayre. The sea and the water shall roare, and mens heartes shall sayle them for feare, and for loking after those thinges which shall come on the earth. For the powers of heauen shall moue. And then shall they see the sonne of man come in a cloude, with power and great glorye. When these thynges begynne to come to passe, then loke up, and lyft up your heades, for your redempcion draweth nye. And he shewed them a similitude: beholde the fygge-tree, and all other trees, when they shote furth their buddes, ye see and knowe of your owne selues that sommer is then nye at hade. So lykewyse ye also (whê ye see these thinges come to passe) be sure that the kyngdome of God is nye. Verely I saye unto you: this generacion shall not passe, tyll all be fulfyllde: Heauen and earth shall passe: but my worde shall not passe.

† The thirde sonday.  

*Cum invocarem.*    Psalm iv.

Heare me when I call, o God of my ryghteousnes: thou hast set me at libertie when I was in trouble; haue mercy upon me, and herken unto my prayer.

O ye sonnes of menne, howe long will ye blaspheme myne honor? and haue such pleasure in vanitie, and seke after leasing?

Know this also, that the Lord hath chosen to himselfe the manne that is godly: when I call upon the Lord, he will heare me.

Stande in awe, and synne not: common with your owne hearte, and in youre chambre, and be still.

Offer the sacrifice of righteousnes: and put your trust in the Lorde.

There be many that will saye: who wyll shewe us any good? Lorde lift thou up: the light of thy countenaunce upon us. Thou hast put gladnes in mine heart: sence the tyme that their corne and wyne, (and oyle) increased.

I will lay me downe in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou, Lorde, onely, that makest me to dwell in safetie. Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, &c. As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer &c.
The Collect.

LORD, we beseche thee, geue eare to our prayers, and by thy gracious visitacion lighten the darkenes of our hearte, by our Lorde Jesus Christe.

The Epistle. 1 Cor. iv.

Let a man this wise esteme us, euene as the ministers of Christ, and stewardes of the secretes of God. Furthermore, it is required of the stewardes, that a man be founde faithfull: with me it is but a very small thing that I shal be judged of you, eyther of mannes iudgement: no I judge not mine owne selfe, for I know nought by my selfe, yet am I not therby iustified. It is the Lorde that iudgeth me. Therfore iudge nothing before the tyme, untyll the Lorde come, whiche wyll lighten thynges that are hydde in darkenesse, and open the counsayles of the heartes, and then shall euery manne haue prayse of God.


When John beeyng in pryson hearde the workes of Christe, he sente two of his disciples, and sayed unto hym; Art thou he that shall come? or doe we looke for another? Jesus aunswered and sayd unto the: Goe and shewe John agayne what ye haue receyed. The blynde receiue their sight, the lame walke, the Lepers are clensed, and the deafe heare, the dead aryse up, and the poore receyue the gladde tydinges of the gospel, and happy is he that is not offended by me. And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the people cScernyng John; What went ye out into the wildernes to see? A rede that is shaken with the wynde? Or what wët ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kinges houses. But what went ye out for to see? A prophete? verely I saye unto you, and more then a Prophete. For this is he of whom it is wrytten, beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, whiche shall prepare thy waye before thee.

† The fourth sonday.
Verba mea auribus. Psalm v.

PONDER my woordes, O Lorde: considre my meditacion. O herken thou unto the voyce of my calling, my kyng, and my God: for unto thee wyll I make my prayer. My voyce shalt thou heare betymes, 0 Lorde: early in the morning will I directe my prayer unto thee, and will looke up. For thou art the God that hath no pleasure in wickednes: neither shall anye euill dwell with the.
Suche as be foolish she shall not stande in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that worke vanitie.

Thou shalt destroy the that speake leasing: the Lord will abhorre both the bloud-thirstie and deceitfull man.

But as for me, I will come into thy house, euen upon the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare I wyl worship towarde thy holy temple.

Leade me (O Lorde) in thy righteousnes, because of myne enemyes: make thy waye playne before my face.

For there is no faythfulnes in his mouthe: their inwarde partes are very wickednes.

Their throte is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

Destroy thou them, O God; let them peryshe through their owne imaginacions: cast the out in the multitude of their ungodlines: for they haue rebell and against thee.

And let all them that put their trust in thee reioyce: they shall euer be geuyng of thankes, because thou defendest them; they that loue thy name shalbe joyfull in thee.

For thou, Lord, wilt geue thy blessyng unto the righteous: and with thy favorable kyndnes wylt thou defende him as his shelde.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now, and euer &c.

The Collect.

LORDE rayse up (we pray the) thy power, and come among us, and with great might succour us; that whereas, through our synnes and wickednes, we be soore lette and hindred, thy bountifull grace and mercye, through the satisfaccion of thy sonne our Lord, may speedily deliuer us; to whom with thee and the holy gost be honor and glory, worlde without ende.

The Epistle. Philipp. iv.

Reioyce in the Lord alway, and againe I saye, reioyce. Let your softnes be knowne unto all men: the Lord is euen at hand. Be careful for nothing: but in all praijer and supplicacion, let your peticions be manifest unto God, with geuyng of thankes. And the peace of God (whiche passeth all understandyng) kepe your heartes and myndes through Christe Jesu.

The Gospell. John i.

THIS is recorde of John, whē the Jewes sent priestes and Leuites frō Jerusalem to aske him; what art thou? and he confessed, and denied not, and sayd playly: I am not Christ. And they asked him, what then? art thou Helyas? and he sayeth: I am not. Art thou that Prophete? and he aunswered, no. Then sayed they unto him; what art thou? that we may geue an aunswer
unto theë that set us? what sayest thou of thyselfe? he said: I am the voice of a cryer in the wildernes, make straight the way of the lorde, as said the prophete Esai. And they whiche were sente were of the Phariseis, and they asked hym, and sayde unto hym, why baptisest thou then, if thou be not Christe, nor Helyas; neither that prophet? John aunswered them, saying: I baptise with water: but there standeth one among you, whome ye know not: he it is which though he came after me, was before me, whose shooe-latchet, I am not woorthie to unloose. These thinges were done at Bethabara beyonde Jordane, where John did baptise.

Proper Psalmes and lessons on Christmas day.

† At Mattins.

Psalms xix. xlvi. lxxxi.

The First Lesson, Isa. ix. Unto the ende.
The Second Less, Matt. i. Unto the ende.

† At the First Communion.

Cantate Domino. Psalm xcviii.

O sing unto the Lorde a newe song: for he hath done maruaylous thinges. With his owne right hande, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himselfe the victorye. The Lorde declared his saluacion: his righteousnes hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen. He hath remembred his mercie and trueth toward the house of Israel: and all the endes the worlde haue seene the saluacion of our God. Shewe youreselves ioyfull unto the Lorde all ye landes: sing, reioyce, and geue thankes. Praye the Lorde upon the Harpe: syng to the Harpe with a Psalme of thankesgeuinge. With trumpettes also and shawmes: O shewe youreselues ioyfull before the Lorde the kinge. Let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is: the round worlde, and they that dwell therein. Let the fluddes clap theyr handes, and let the hilles bee ioyfull together before the Lorde: for he is come to iudge the yearth. With righteousnes shall he iudge the worlde: and the people with equitie. Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c. As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe, and euer &c.
The Collect.

God, whiche makest us glad with the yerely remembraunce of the birth of thy onely sonne Jesus Christ; graunt that as we joyfully receiue him for our redeemer, so we may with sure confidence beholde hym, when he shall come to be our iudge, who liueth and reigneth &c.

The Epistle. Tit. ii.

The grace of god that bringeth saluacion unto all men, hath appeared, and teacheth us that we should denye ungodlines and worldly lustes, and that we should liue soberlye, and ryghteously, and godlye in this present world, looking for that blessed hope, and appering of the glory of the great god and of our sauiour Jesu Christ, which gaue himselfe for us, to redeeme us from all unrighteousnes, and to purge us a peculiar people unto himselfe, feruently geuen unto good woorkes. These thynges speake, and exhorte, and rebuke with all feruentnes of commaundyng. See that no man despise thee.


And it chaunseed in those dayes, that there wente out a commaundemente from Augustus the Emperour, that all the worlde shoulde be taxed. And this taxing was the firste, and executed when Syrenius was lietenaunt in Siria. And euery man wente unto hys owne citie to bee taxed. And Joseph also ascended fro Galile, out of a citie called Nazareth into Jury, unto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethleem; because he was of the house and linage of Dauid, to be taxed wyth Mari his spoused wyfe, which was with childe. And it fortuned that while they were there, her tyme was come that she shoulde be deliuered. And she brought furth her first begotten sonne, and wrapped hym in swadlyng clothes and layde hym in a Maungier, because there was no roume for them in the Inne. And there were in the same region shepeherdes watchyng and kepyng theyr flocke by nyght. And loe, the Angel of the Lorde stooode harde by them, and the bryghtenesse of the Lorde shone rounde about them, and they were sore affrayd. And the angel said unto them, Be not affraid, for behold, I bring you tidinges of great joy, that shal come to al people: for unto you is borne this daie in the citie of Dauid a sauiour, which is Christ the lorde. And take this for a signe: ye shall fynde the childe wrapped in swadlyng clothes, and layde in a maungier. And strayghtwyre there was with the angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, praisyng God, and saying: Glory to God on hye, and peace on the yearth, and unto men a good wyll.
At the Seconde Communion.

Domine, Domnus noster. Ps. viii.

O Lordeoure gouernour, how excellente is thy name in all the worlde: thou that hast sette thy glorye aboue the heauens?

Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklynges haste thou ordeined strength, because of thyne enemies: that thou mighteste styll the enemye and the auenger.

For I wyll consider thy heauens, euen the woorkes of thy fyngers: the Moone and the starres which thou hast ordeyned.

What is man, that thou art so mindefull of hym: and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

Thou madest him lower then the angels: to croune him wyth glory and woorship.

Thou makeste hym to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes: and thou haste put all thynges in subieccion under his feete.

All shepe and oxen: yea and the beasts of the feld.

The foules of the ayre and the fyshes of the sea: and whatso-euer walketh thorowe the pathes of the seas.

Lorde our gouernoure: how excellent is thy name in all the world.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne &c.

As it was in the begynnyng, is now, and euer &c.

The Collect.

Almyghtye God, whiche haste geuen us thy onlye begotten sonne to take our nature upon hym, and this daye to bee borne of a pure Vyrgyn; Graunte that we beyng regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, maye dailye be renued by thy holy spirite, through the same our Lorde Jesus Christe who lyueth and reygneth &c.

The Epistle. Heb. i.

GOD in tymes paste dyuerselye and manye waies spake unto the fathers by Prophetes: but in these last dayes, he hath the spoken to us by his owne sonne, whome he hath made heyre of all thynges, by whome also he made the worlde. Whiche (sonne) beeing the brightenesse of his glorye, and the very image of his substaunce, rulyng al thynges wyth the woorde of his power, hath by his owne person pourged our synnes, and sytteth on the righte hande of the Maiestye on hygh: being so much more excellët then the Angels, as he hath by inheritaunce obtained a more excellent name then they. For unto which of the Angels said he at anye tyme? Thou arte my sonne, this daye haue I begotten thee. And agayne, I wilbe his father, and he shall bee my sonne. And agayne, when he bringeth in the first-begotten sonne into the
worlde, he sayth: and let all the Angels of God wurship him. And unto the Angels he sayeth, He maketh his Angels spirites, and his ministers a flame of fyer. But unto the sonne he sayeth, thy seate (O God) shalbe for euer and euer. The scepter of thy kingdome is a ryghte sceptor. Thou haste loued righteousnes and hated iniquitie; wherfore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with oyle of gladnes aboue thy felowes. And thou lorde in the beginning hast layde the foundacion of the yearth; and the heauens are the woorkes of thy handes. They shall perish, but thou endurest. But they al shal waxe old as doeth a garment, and as a vesture shalt thou chaunge them, and they shalbe chaunged. But thou art euen the same, and thy yeares shall not fayle.

The Gospel. John i.

In the begynnynge was the woorde, and the woorde was with God: and God was the woorde. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by it, and without it, was made nothyng that was made. In it was life, and the lyfe was the light of men, and the light shineth in darkenes, and the darkenes comprehended it not. There was sente from God a manne, whose name was John. The same came as a witnes to beare witnes of the light, that al mē through him might beleue. He was not that light, but was sent to beare witnes of the light. That light was the true lyghte, whiche lighteth euerye man that cometh into the worlde. He was in the world, and the world was made by him; and the worlde knew him not. He came among his owne, and his owne receiued him not: But as many as receiued him, to the gaue he power to be the sonnes of god; euen thē that beleued on his name, whiche were borne, not of bloud, nor of the will of the fleshe, nor yet of the will of man; but of God. And the same worde became fleshe, and dwelt among us; and we sawe the glory of it, as the glory of the onely-begotten sonne of the father, full of grace and trueth.

† Proper Psalms and lessons at Euensong.

Psal. lxxxix. cx. cxxxii.

The Seconde Lesson, Tit. iii. "The kyndnes and loue of our sauiour," &c. unto "Foolishe questions."

† St. Stephin's Day.

† At Matins.

At the Communion.

Quid gloriaris in malicia? Ps. lii.

Why boastest thou thyself, thou tyrant: that thou canst do mischief.
Whereas the goodness of God: endureth yet daily.
Thy tongue imagineth wickedness: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharp razor.
Thou hast loved ungraciousness more than goodness: and to talk of lies more than righteousness.
Thou hast loved to speak all words that may do hurt: O thou false tongue.
Therefore shall God destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, and roote thee out of the land of the living.
The righteous also shall see this, and fear, and shall laugh him to skorne.
Loe, this is the man that took not God for his strength: but trusted unto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.
As for me, I am like a green Olive-tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for ever and ever.
I will alwaye give thanks unto thee for that thou hast done: and I will hope in thy Name, for thy saints lyke it well.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

The Collect.

GRAUNTE us, O Lord, to learne to love our enemies, by the example of thy martyr sainte Stephine, who prayed to thee for his persecutors: which liuest and reignest, &c.

† Then shall folowe a Collect of the Nativitie.


And Stephine, being full of the holy ghost, looked up stedfastly with his eyes into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said: behold, I see the heavens open, and the sonne of man standing on the right hande of God. Then they gave a shoute with a loude voice, and stopped their eares, and ran upon him al at once, and caste him out of the citie, and stoned him. And the witnesses laide down their clothes at a young mannes fete, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephine, calling on and saying: Lorde Jesus, receyue my spirite. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loude voice, Lord, lay not this sinne to theyr charge. And when he had thus spoken, he fell aslepe.
Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kyll and crucifie; and some of them shall ye scourge in youre Sinagoges, and persecute them from citie to citie: that upon you maye come all the righteous bloude whiche hath bene shed upon the yeart, from the bloude of righte-ous Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias the sone of Barachias, whome ye slewe betwene the temple and the altare. Verelye I saye unto you, All these thynges shall come upon this generacion. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killeste the prophetes and stonest them whiche are sent unto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euene as the henne gathereth her chickens under her wynges, and ye would not? Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not se me henceforth, tyll that ye say: Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

The Seconde lesson at Euensong.

Acts vii. ¶ “And when forty years were expired, there appeared unto Moses,” unto “Stephin full of the holy ghost,” &c.

¶ Sayncte John Euangelistes Daye.

At Matins.

¶ The Seconde Lesson, Apoc. i. unto the ende.

At the Communion.

In Domino confido. Psalm xi.

In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye thē to my soule, that she shoule flye as a bird to the hyll?

For lœ, the ungodly bend their bow, and make ready theyr arrowes in the quiuer: that they maye prieuelye shote at them whiche are trew of hearte.

For the foundacions wil be cast downe: and what hath the righteous done?

The Lorde is in his holy temple: the Lordes seate is in heauen.

His iyes consider the poore: and his iyelyddes trieth the chylldren of men.

The Lord aloweth the ryghteous: but the ungodly, and hym that deyltet in wickednesse, doeth his soule abhorre.

Upon the ungodly he shall rayne snares, fyre and brymstone, storme and tempest: this shalbe their porcion to drinke.

For the righteous Lorde loueth righteousnes: his countenaunce wyll beholde the thynge that is iust.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now, and euer &c.
SAINT JOHN THE EVANGELIST'S DAY.

The Collect.

MERCYFULL Lorde, we beseche thee to caste thy bryght beames of lyght upon thy Churche: that it beeyng lyghtened by the doctrine of thy blessed Apostle and Euangelyste John may attayne to thy euerlastyng gyftes; Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. 1 John i.

That whiche was from the begynnyng, whiche we haue hearde, whiche we haue seen wyth our iyes, whiche we haue looked upon, and ooure handes haue handeled of the woorde of lyfe. And the lyfe appeared, and we haue seen and beare witnes, and shewe unto you that eternall lyfe, whiche was with the father, and appered unto us. That whiche we haue seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may haue fellowshyp with us, and that oure fellowshyp may be with the father and his sonne Jesus Christe. And this wryte we unto you, that ye maye reioyce, and that youre ioy maye bee full. And this is the tydynge whiche we haue heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is lyght, and in him is no darkenesse at all. If we saye that we haue fellowshyppe with hym, and walke in darkenes, we lye, and do not saye the trueth. But and yf we walke in lyght, evene as he is in light, then haue we fellowship with him, and the bloud of Jesus Christe hys sonne clenseth us from all synne. If we saye we haue no synne, we deceyue ourselfes, and the trueth is not in us. If we knowlege our synnes, he is faythfull and iust to forgeue us our synnes, and to clense us from all unrighteousnes. If we saye we haue not synned, we make him a lyer, and his woorde is not in us.


JESUS sayed unto Peter, folowe thou me. Peter turned about, and sawe the disciple whome Jesus loued folowyng (whiche also leaned on his breast at Supper, and sayed : Lorde, whiche is he that betraeth the) when Peter therfore sawe hym, he sayed to Jesus: Lord what shall he here do? Jesus sayed unto him; yf I wyll haue him to tarye tyll I come, what is that to the? Folowe thou me. Then went this saying abroade amponge the brethren, that that disciple should not dye. Yet Jesus sayde not to hym, he shall not dye; but if I wyll that he tarye tyll I come, what is that to thee. The same disciple is he whiche testifyeth of these thynges, and wrote these thinges, and we know that his testimony is true. There are also many other thynges whiche Jesus dyd, the whiche yf they should be wrytten euery once, I suppose the worlde coulde not conteyne the bookes that should be wrytten.

† At Euensong.

† The Seconde Lesson, Apoc. xxii. unto the ende.
The Innocentes Daye.

At Mattyns.

The fyrste Lesson, Hiere. xxxi. unto, "Moreouer I heard Effraim."

Deus, venerunt gentes. Psalm lxxix.

O God, the Heathen are come into thyne inheritaunce: thy holy temple haue they defyled, and made Jerusalem an heape of stones.

The dead bodyes of thy seruauntes haue they geuen to bee meate unto the foules of the ayre; and the flesh of thy sainctes unto the beastes of the lande.

Theyr bloud haue they shed lyke water on euery syde of Jerusalem: and there was no man to bury them.

We are become an open shame to oure enemyes: a very skorne and derysyon unto them that are rounde aboute us.

Lorde, how longe wylt thou be angry? shall thy gelousye burne lyke fyre for euer?

Powre out thyne indignacion upon the Heathen that haue not knownen thee: and upon the kyngdomes that haue not called upon thy name.

For they haue deuoured Jacob: and layed waste hys dwellyng-place.

O remembre not oure olde synnes, but haue mercy upon us, and that soone: for we are come to greate mysterye.

Helpe us, O God of oure saluacion, for the glory of thy Name: O delyuer us, and be mercyfull unto oure synnes, for thy names sake.

Wherfore shall the heathen saye: where is nowe theyr God?

O let the vengeaunce of thy seruauntes bloud that is shed: be openly shewed upon the heathen in oure syght.

O let the sorowfull syghyng of the prisoners come before the: acordinge unto the greatnesse of thy power, preserue thou those that are appoynted to dye.

And as for the blasphemye (wherewith oure neygbours haue blasphemed thee): rewarde thou them, O Lorde, seuen-folde into their bosome.

So we, that be thy people, and shepe of thy pasture, shall geue thee thankes for euer: and will alwaye be shewing forth thy prayse from generacion to generacion.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now, and euer &c.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTY God, whose prayse this daye the yong innocentes thy witnesses hath confessed and shewed forth, not in speakyng but in dying; Mortifye and kyll all vyces in us, that in oure conversacion oure lyfe maye expresse thy fayth, whiche with oure tongues we doe confesse; through Jesus Christe oure Lord.
**The Sunday after Christmas Day.**

_The Epistle._ Apoc. xiv.

I looked, and loe, a lambe stode on the mounte Sion, and with hym an hundred and xliii thousande, hauyng his name and his fathers name writte in their forheads. And I heard a voice frô heauen, as the sounde of many waters, and as the voice of a great thundre. And I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes. And thei song as it were a new song before the seate, and before the iii beastes, and the elders, and no man coulde learne the song, but the cxliii thousande, whiche were redeemed from the earth. These are they whiche were not defyled wyth weomen for they are virgins. These folowe the lambe whethersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from mĕ, being the firste fruites unto God, and to the lambe, and in their mouthes was found no guile; for they are without spot before the throne of God.


The Angel of the lorde appeared to Joseph in a slepe, saying: aryse, and take the childe, and his mother, and fyfe into Egipt, and be thou there til I bring thee worde. For it wil come to passe, that Herode shall seke the childe to destroy him. So when he awoke, he tooke the chylde and his mother by night, and departed into Egipte, and was there unto the death of Herode: that it myghte be fulfillef whiche was spoken of the lorde by the prophete, saying: out of Egipt haue I called my sonne. Then Herode, when he sawe that he was mocked of the wise men, he was exceeding wroth, and sent furthe men of warre and slewe all the chylde, that were in Bethleem, and in all the coastes, (as many as were ii yere olde and under,) according to the time whiche he had diligently knownen out of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that whiche was spoken by the prophete Jeremie, where as he sayde: In Rama was there a voyce hearde, lamentacyon, weepyng, and great mourning, Rachel weepyng for her chylde, and woulde not be conforted, because they were not.

*The Sunday after Christmas Day.*

_Levavi oculos._ Psalm cxxi.

I wil lift up mine iyes unto the hilles: from whence cummeth my helpe.
My helpe cummeth euem from the Lorde: whiche hath made heauen and yearth.
He will not suffre thy foote to be moued: and he that kepeth thee will not slepe.
Beholde, he that kepeth Israel shall neyther slombre nor slepe.
The Lorde hymselfe is thy keper: the Lorde is thy defence upon thy ryght hande.
So that the Sunne shal not burne the by daye : neyther the Moone by nyght.

The Lord shall preserue thee from all eiuill : yea, it is euen he that shall kepe thy soule.

The Lorde shall preserue thy going out, and thy cummynge in : from this tyme forth for euermore.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the begynnyng, is now, and euer &c.

_The Collect._

**ALMIGHTY God, which hast geuen us, &c as upon Christmas-day.**

_The Epistle._ Gal. iv.

And I saye, that the heyre (as long as he is a child) differeth not from a seruaunt, though he be lorde of all, but is under tutors and gouernours, until the time that the father hath appoynted. Euen so wee also, when wee were chyldren, were in bondage under the ordinances of the worlde: But when the tyme was full come, God sente his sonne, made of a woman, and made bonde unto the lawe, to redeeme them which were bonde unto the lawe: that wee throughe eleccion myghte receyue the inheritaunce that belongeth unto the naturall sonnes. Because ye are sonnes, God hathe sente the spyryte of his sonne into our hartes, which crieth Abba father. Wherfore nowe, thou art not a seruaunt, but a sonne: If thou bee a sonne, thou arte also an heyre of God throughe Christe.

_The Gospel._ Matt. i.

**THYS is the booke of the generacyon of Jesus Christe, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.** Abraham begat Isaac; Isaac begat Jacob; Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; Judas begat Phares and Zaram of Thamar; Phares begat Esrom; Esrom begat Aram; Aram begat Aminadab; Aminadab begat Naasson; Naasson begat Salmon; Salmon begat Boos of Rahab; Boos begat Obed of Ruth; Obed begat Jesse; Jesse begat Dauid the kyng; Dauid the king begat Salomon of her that was the wife of Urye; Salomon begat Roboam; Roboam begat Abia; Abia begat Asa; Asa begat Josaphat; Josaphat begat Joram; Joram begat Osias; Osias begat Joathan; Joathan begat Achas; Achas begat Ezechias; Ezechias begat Manasses; Manasses begat Amon; Amon begat Josias; Josias begat Jeconias and his brethren, about the time that they were caried awaye to Babilon. And after they were brought to Babilon, Jeconias begat Salathiell; Salathiell begat Zorobabel; Zorobabel begat Abiud; Abiud begat Eliachim; Eliachim begat Azor; Azor begat Sadoc; Sadoc begat Achyn; Achyn begat Eliud; Eliud begat Eliazar; Eliazar
begat Matthan; Matthan begat Jacob; Jacob begat Joseph the husbande of Marie, of whome was borne Jesus, euen he that is called Christe. And so all the generacions from Abraham to Dauid are xiii. generacyons. And from Dauid unto the captiuitie of Babilon are xiii. generacions. And from the captiuitie of Babilon unto Christ, are xiii. generacions.

The birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary was maried to Joseph, (beefore they came to dwell together) she was founde with childe by the holy goste. Then Joseph her husbande (because he was a righteous man, and would not put her to shame) was minded prieuily to departe from her. But while he thus thought, beholde, the Angell of the lord appeared unto hym in slepe, saying: Joseph, thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take unto the Mary thy wife: for that which is concerned in her, cummeth of the holy goste. She shall bring furth a sorine, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall saue his people from theyr sinnes.

All this was doone, that it mighte be fulfilled which was spoken of the lorde by the prophet, saying: Beholde a mayde shall bee with chylde, and shall bryng forth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emanuell, whiche, if a manne interprete, is as muche to saye, as God with us. And Joseph as soone as he awoke out of slepe did as the Angel of the lorde had bidden him: and he toke his wife unto him, and knew her not, til she had broughte furth her firste begotten sonne, and called his name JESUS.

I was glad when they sayde unto me: We wil goe into the house of the Lorde.
Our fete shall stande in thy gates: O Jerusalem.
Jerusalem is builded as a citie: that is at unitie in itselfe.
For thither the tribes goe up, even the tribes of the Lorde: to testifie unto Israel to geue thankes unto the Name of the Lorde.
For there is the seate of judgement: euë the seate of the house of Dauid.
O pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
Peace be within thy walles, and plenteousnes within thy palaces.
For my brethren and companions sakes: I wishe thee prosperitie.
Yea, because of the house of the Lorde oure God : I wil seke to
doe thee good.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, whiche madeste thy blessed sonne to be cir-
cumcised, and obedyente to the law for man ; Graunt us the true
circumcision of thy spirite, that our hertes, and al our membres,
being mortifyed from al worldly and carnal lustes, may in al
thinges obey thy blessed wil ; through the same thy sonne Jesus
Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Rom. iv.

Blessed is that maie to whom the lord will not impute sinne.
Came this blessednes then upon the uncircūcisio, or upon the cir-
cūcisio also? for we say that faith was rekoned to Abraha for
righteousnes. How was it then rekoned? when he was in the
circūcision, or whē he was in the uncircūcisio? not in the time of
circumcision; but when he was yet uncircūcisid. And he receiued
the signe of circumcision, as a seale of the righteousnes of fayth,
whiche he had yet being uncircūcisid; that he should be the
father of al thee that beleue, though they be not circumcised, that
righteousnes might be imputed to them also: and that he mighte
be the father of circūcisio, not unto them only which came of
the circumcised, but unto them also that walke in the steppes of
the faythe that was in our father Abraham, before the time of
circumcision. For the promise (that he shoulde be the heyre of
the worlde) happened not to Abraham, or to his seede, through
the law, but through the righteousnes of faith. For if they which
are of the law be heyres, then is faith but vayne, and he promise
of none effect.

The Gospel. Luc. ii.

And it fortuned, as soone as the Angels were gone away from
the shepeheardes into heauen, they sayd one to another ; let us goe
now euen unto Bethleem, and se this thing that we heare say is
happened, whiche the lorde hath shewed unto us. And they came
with haste and foude Mary and Joseph, and the Babe laid in a
mauger. And when they had sene it, they published abrode the
saying which was tolde them of that childe. And al they that
heard it wondered at those thinges, whiche were tolde the of
the shepeheardes. But Mary kept all those sayinges, and pondered
them in her hert. And the shepeherdes returned praisyng and
laudyng God, for al the thynges that they had hearde and seene,
euen as it was tolde unto them. And when the eyght day was
come that the childe should be circumcised, his name was called JESUS, which was named of the Angel before he was cōceiued in the wombe.

¶ At Evensong.

The First Lesson, Deut. x. "And now Israel," unto the ende.
The Seconde Lesson, Colloss. ii. unto the ende.

¶ The Epiphanie.

At Mattins.

The Firste Lesson, Isa. lx. unto the ende.

At the Communion.

Cantate Domino. Psalm xcvi.

O SYNG unto the Lorde a newe song: sing unto the Lorde all the whole yearth.

Syng unto the Lorde, and prayse his name: be tellyng of his saluacion from daye to daye.

Declare his honour unto the heathen: and his wonders unto all people.

For the Lord is great, and cannot worthely be praised: he is more to bee feared than all Goddes.

As for all the Goddes of the heathen, they bee but ydolles; but it is the Lorde that made the heauens.

Glory and woorshyp are before hym: power and honoure are in his Sanctuarie.

Ascribe unto the Lord, (O ye kinredes of the people) ascribe unto the Lorde woorship and power.

Ascribe unto the Lord the honour due unto his Name: brynge presentes, and come into his courtes.

O worship the Lorde in the beautie of holynes: let the whole earth stande in awe of hym.

Tell it out amonge the heathen that the Lord is Kinge: and that it is he whiche hathe made the rounde worlde so fast that it cannot be moued; and howe that he shall iudge the people righteouslye.

Let the heauens reioyse, and let the yearth be glad: let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is.

Let the felde be ioyful and al that is in it: then shal all the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lorde.

For he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the yearth: and with righteousnes to iudge the world, and the people with his trueth.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.
The Collect.

O God, which by the leading of a starre diddest manifest thy onelye begotten sonne to the Gentiles; Mercifully graüt, that we, which know thee now by faith, may after this life haue the fruicion of thy glorious Godhead; through Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Ephes. iii.

For thy cause I Paule am a prisioner of Jesus Christe for you heathen; yt ye haue heard of the ministracion of the grace of God, which is geue me to you-ward. For by reuelacyon shewed he the misterie unto me, as I wrote afore in few woordes, wherby when ye reade, ye maye understande my knowledge in the misterye of Christe; which misterie in times passed was not opened unto the sonnes of men, as it is nowe declared unto his holy apostles and prophetes by the spirite: that the Gentiles should be inheritors also, and of the same bodye, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the meanes of the Gospel, whereof I am made a minister, accordyng to the gifte of the grace of god which is geue unto me after the workyng of his power. Unto me the leaste of all saintes is this grace geuen, that I shoulde preache amonge the Gentiles the unsacreechable riches of Christe, and to make all men see what the felowship of the misterie is, whiche from the beginnyng of the worlde, hath bene hyd in God whiche made al thinges through Jesus Christe: to thentente, that nowe unto the rulers and powers in heauenly thinges, might be knowë, by the congregaciō the manifolde wisdome of God accordyng to the eternall purpose which he wrought in Christ Jesu our lord: by whō wee haue boldenesse and entraunce with the confidence which is by the faith of him.


When Jesus was borne in Bethleē a city of Jury, in the tyme of Herode the kyng: Behold there came wise men from the East to Jerusalē, saiynge: where is he that is borne king of Jewes? For we haue sene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him. When Herode the kyng had heard these thynges, he was troubled, and all the citie of Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered al the chief priestes and scribes of the people togethers, he demaunded of them, where Christe shoulde be borne. And they said unto him, At Bethleem in Jurye. For thus it is written by the prophete; And thou, Bethleē, in the land of Jury, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for oute of thee there shall come unto me the capitant that shal governe my people Israel. Then Herode (when he had prieuely called the wise men) he inquired of them diligentlye what time the starre appeared, and he bad them go to Bethleem, and said: go your waie thither, and
The First Sunday after the Epiphany.

serche diligentlye for the childe. And when ye haue found him, bring me woord again, that I maie come and worship him also. Whē they had heard the king, they departed; and loe, the starre whiche thei sawe in the Easte, wente beeefore them, tyll it came and stoode ouer the place where the child was. When thei saw the starre thei were excceedyng glad, and wente into the house, and founde the child with Marie his mother, and fel downe flat and woorshipped him, and opened their treasures and offred unto hym gyftes: Golde, Frankinsence, and Mirre. And after they were warned of God in slepe, (that they shoulde not go again to Herode,) they returned into their owne countrey another waie.

At Euensong.

The Firste Lesson, Esai. xlix. unto the ende.
The ii Lesson, John ii. "After this he wente doune to Capernaum,” unto the ende.

The firste Sunday after the Epiphanye.

Usquequo, Domine? Psalm xiii.

How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for euer? howe long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
How long shall I seke counsayle in my soule, and be so vexed in my heart: how long shal mine enemie triumph ouer me?

Consider, and heare me, o Lorde my God: lighten myne iyes, that I slepe not in death.
Lest myne enemie saie, I haue preuailed againste him: for if I be caste dounwe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.
But my trust is in thy mercye: and my harte is ioyful in thy salvacion.
I wil sing of the Lord, because he hath dealt so louingly with me: (ye I wyll prayse the name of the Lorde most Highest.)
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the begynnyng, &c.

The Collect.

LORDE we beseche the mercyfullye to receiue the praiers of thy people which cal upō thee; and gratit that they maie both per-ceaue and knowe what thinges they ought to do, and also haue grace and power faithfully to fullfill the same.

The Epistle. Rom. xii.

I Beseche you thercfoure brethren, by the mercyfulnesse of God, that ye make youre bodies a quicke sacrifice, holy, and acceptable unto God, which is your resonable seruyng of god, and fashion not yourselves like unto this world; but be ye chaunged in your shape by the reuening of your minde, that ye maie proue what
thing that good, and acceptable, and perfect wil of god is. For I saye (throughe the grace that unto me geuen is) to euerye man amonge you, that no man stand hygh in his owne conceite, more than it becommeth him to esteme of himself; but so iudge of hymselfe, that he be gentle and sobre, accordyng as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith: for as we haue many membres in one body, and all membres haue not one office; so we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery mā amōg ourselues, one anothers members.


THE father and mother of Jesus wente to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast day. And whē they had fulfilled the dayes; as they returned home, the child Jesus abode stil in Jerusalė, and his father and mother knewe not of it: but they supposyng hym to haue beene in the cumpanye, came a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintaunce. And when they found him not, they went backe agayn to Jerusalem, and soughte him. And it fortuned that after three dayes, they founde him in the temple sitting in the middest of the doctours, hearyng them, and posing them. And all that heard him were astonied at his understanding and answers.

And when they saw him, they merueiled, and his mother sayd unto hym; Sonne why haste thou thus dealte with us? Beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them: how happened it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must go about my fathers busines? And they understode not that saying, which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was obedient unto them: but his mother kept all these sayinges together in her heart. And Jesus prospered in wisdō and age and in favoure with god and mē.

The second Sunday.

Dixit insipiens. Psalm xiii.

The foole hath sayd in his heart: there is no god.
They are corrupte, and become abominable in theyr doinges: there is not one that doth good, (no not one.)
The Lorde lokēd downe from heauen upon the children of men: to see if there were any that woulde understande and seeke after God.
But they are al gone out of the waye, they are altogether becū abominable: there is none that doth good, (no not one.)
Their throte is an open seulcre, with theyr tongues they haue deceiued: the poyson of Aspes is under theyr lippes.
Theyr mouth is full of curssinge and bitternes: theyr feete are swift to shed bloud.
Destructioun and unhappines is in theyr wayes, and the way
of peace haue they not knowë : there is no feare of God before
theyr iyes.

Haue they no knowlege, that they are all suche woorkers of
myschefe : eateinge up my people as it were bred, and call not upô
the Lorde?

There were they broughte in greate feare (euen where no feare
was) : for god is in the generacion of the righteous.

As for you, ye haue made a mocke at the counsaile of the poore :
because he putteth his truste in the Lorde.

Who shal geue salvacion unto Israell out of Syon? when the
Lorde turneth the captiuitie of his people : then shal Iacob
reioyce, and Israell be gladde.

Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the begynnynge, &c.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE and euerlasting God, whiche doest gouerne all
thynges in heauen and earthe : mercifullly heare the supplicacions
of thy people, and graunt us thy peace all the dayes of our life.

The Epistle. Rom. xii.

SEEEYNIG that we haue dyuerse gyftes, according to the grace that
is geuen unto us ; if any mä haue yę gift of prophecy, let him
haue it, that it be agreeing to the fayth. Let him that hath an
office waite on his office. Let him that teacheth, take hede to hys
doctryne. Let hym that exhorteth, geue attendaunce to hys
exhortacion. If any mä geue, let him do it with singlenes. Let
him that ruleth, doe it with diligence. If any man shew mercy, let
him doe it with cherefulnes. Let loue be without dissimulacio.
Hate that which is euil, and cleaue unto y’h which is good. Be
kynde one to another with brotherly loue. In geuing honor goe
one before another. Be not slothful in the busines which ye haue
in häd. Be feruët in the spirite. Apply yourselues to the time.
Reioyce in hope ; bee paciët in tribulacion. Continue in praier,
distribute unto the necessitie of the saintes. Be ready to harbour.
Blesse them which persecute you ; blesse, I say, and curse not.
Be mery with þe that are merie ; wepe also with them that wepe :
be of like affecion one towards another. Bee not hie minded,
but make yourreselues equall to them of the lower sorte.


AND the third daye was there a mariage in Cana, a citie of
Galyle, and the mother of Jesus was there. And Jesus was called
(and hys disciples) unto the mariage. And when the wine fayled,
the mother of Jesus sayde unto hym : they haue no wine. Jesus
said unto her, womā, what haue I to do with the? mine houre is not yet come. His mother said unto the ministers; whatsoever he saieth unto you, do it. And there were standing there vi waterpottes of stone, after the maner of the purifiying of the Jewes, containing ii or iii fy rkyns apeece. Jesus said unto them: fill the waterpottes with water. And thei filled them up to the brimme. And he said unto them: draw out now, and beare unto the Gouernour of the feast. And they bare it. Whe the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was turned into wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ministers, which drewe the water, knewe) he called the bridegrome, and said unto him; Euerie man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men be dronke, then that which is worse, but thou hast kepte the good wine until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galile, and shewed hys glorye, and his dysciples beleued on him.

† The thirde Soondaye.

Domine, quis habitabit? Psalm xv.

LORDE who shall dwelle in thy tabernacle? who shall reste upon thy holye hyl?
Euen he that leadeth an uncorrupte lyfe, and doth the thing whiche is right, and speaketh the trueth from his harte.
He that hath used no deceite in his tōgue, nor done euil to his neighbour, and hath not sundered his neighbours.
He that setteth not by hymselfe, but is lowelye in his owne iyes:
and maketh much of them that feare the lord.
He that sweareth unto his neighbour, and dissapointeth hym not: though it were to his owne hinderauce.
He that hath not geuen his money unto usury: nor taken rewarde agaynst the innocente. Whoso dothe these thynges: shall neuer fall.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

ALMVGHTYE and euerlastyng God, mercifulllye looke upon our e infirmities, and in al our daungiers and necessities, strethche foorth thy ryghte hande to helpe and defende us; through Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Roma. xii.

Be not wise in your own opinions. Recompēce to no man eiuil for eiuil. Prouide aforehand thinges honest, not only before God, but also in the syghte of al mē. If it be possible, (as much as is in you) liue peaceablye with al men. Dearlye beloued, avenge
not youreselues, but rather geue place unto wrath. For it is written: Vengeaunce is myne; I will reward sayth the lorde. Therfore, if thyne enemie hunger, fede him, yf he thirst, geue hym drynk. For in so dooyng thou shalt heape coales of fyre on his head. Be not overcome of eiuill, but overcome eiuill with goodnes.


WHEN he was come downe from the mountaine, muche people folowed him. And beholde, there came a Lepre and worshipped hym, sasyng, Maister, if thou wilte thou canst make me cleane. And Jesus putte forth his hande, and touched hym, saying; I wil, bee thou cleane. And immediatelye hys Leprosye was cleansed. And Jesus saide unto hym, tell no manne, but goe and shew thyselfe to the priest, and offer the gift (that Moses commaundted to bee offered) for a witnesse unto them.

And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Ceturion, and besought him, saying: Maister, my seruaunt lyeth at home sicke of the palsey, and is greuously pained. And Jesus said, whe I come unto him, I wil heale him. The Centurion aunswered, and said: Sir I am not woorthie that thou shouldeste come under my roofe; but speake the woorde onely, and my seruaunt shalbe healed. For I also am a mä subiect to the autoritie of another, and haue soldieryers under me: and I say to this man, goe, and he goeth; and to another man, come, and he cummeth; and to my seruaunt, doe thy, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard these wordes, he merueiled, and saide to them that folowed him: verely I say unto you, I haue not founde so great faith in Israel. I saye unto you, that many shal come from the East, and West, and shall reste with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kyngdome of heauen. But the children of the kyngdome shalbe caste out into utter darkenes, there shalbe weping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus sayde unto the Centurion: Goe thy way, and as thou beleuest so be it unto thee: and his seruaunt was healed in the selfesame houre.

† The iiiii Sunday.

Quare fremuerunt gentes? Psalm ii.

WHY do the heathen so furiously rage together: and why doe the people imagyn a vaine thing?
The kinges of the earth stande up, and the rulers take counsel together: against the lorde, and against his anoynted.
Let us breake theyr bondes asunder: and cast away theyr coardes from us.
He that dwelleth in heauen, shall laugh them to scorne: the lorde shall haue them in derision.
Then shall he speake unto them in hys wrath, and vexe them in his sore dyspleasure.
Yet haue I set my kyng: upon my holy hill of Sion. I will preache the lawe, whereof the Lorde hath sayde unto me: thou art my sone, this day haue I begot thee.
Desyre of me, and I shall geue thee the heathen for thine inherittance: and the uttermost partes of the earth for thy possesion.
Thou shalt bruse them with a rod of yron: and breake them in pieces lyke a potters vessel.
Be wise nowe therefor, o ye kinges: be learned, ye that are judges of the yearth.
Serue the lorde in feare: and reioyse (unto him) with reuerence.
Kisse the sonne, lest he be angrie, and so ye perish from the righte way: if his wrath be kiendled, (yea but a litle,) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe and euer shalbe, worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

GOD, whiche knoweste us to bee set in the middest of so many and great daungers, that for mannes frayynes we cannot alwayes stande uprightly; Graunt to us the health of body and soule that al those thinges which we suffer for sinne, by thy helpe we may wel passe and ouercome; through Christ our lorde.

The Epistle. Rom. xiii.

Let every soule submit hymselfe unto the auctoritie of the higher powers; for there is no power but of God. The powers that be are ordeined of God, whosoeuer therefore resysteth power resisteth the ordinaunce of God: But they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnacion.

For rulers are not feareful to them that do good, but to them that do euill. Wilt thou be without feare of the power? do well then, and so shalt thou be praysed of the same: for he is the minister of God for thy wealth. But and ye thou do that which is euill, then feare, for he beareth not the swerde for naught: for he is the minister of God to take vengeance on hym that doth euill. Wherfore, ye must neses obey, not onely for feare of vengeance, but also because of conscience: and euen for this cause paye ye tribute; for they are Goddes ministers seruyng for the same purpose. Geue to euery man therefore his duetie; tribute, to whom tribute belongeth: custome, to whom custome is due: feare, to whom feare belongeth: honor to whom honor pertaineth.

And when he entred into a ship, his disciples folowed him. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with waues, but he was aslepe. And his disciples came to him, and awoke hym, saying, Maister, saue us, we perishe. And he sayeth unto them: Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little fayth? Then he arose, and rebuked the wyndes and the sea, and there folowed a great calme. But the men meruailed, saying, What maner of man is this, that both wyndes and sea obey him? And when he was come to the other syde into the countrey of the Gergesites, there met hym ii possessed of deuis, whiche came out of the graues, and were out of measure fierce, so that no man might go by that way. And beholde, they cryed out, saying, O Jesu, thou sonne of God, what haue we to do with thee? Art thou come hither to torment us before the tyme? And there was a good way of from them a heerd of many Swyne, feding. So the deuis besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffre us to goe into the heerde of Swyne. And he sayd unto the, go your wayes. Then went they out and departed into the heerde of Swyne. And behold, the whole heerde of swyne was caried hedlong into the sea, and perished in the waters. Then they that kept them, fled, and went theyr wayes into the citie, and tolde every thing, and what had happened unto the possessed of the deuis. And behold, the whole citie came out to mete Jesus: and when they sawe him, they besought him that he would depart out of theyr coastes.

The v. Sunday.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psalm xx.

The Lorde heare thee in the daye of trouble: the name of the God of Jacob defende thee;
Sende thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and strength thee out of Sion;
Remembre all thy offeringes: and accept thy brent-sacrifice;
Graunt thee thy heartes desyre: and fulfyll all thy mynde.
We will reioyce in thy saluacion, and triumph in the Name of the Lorde our God: the Lorde perfourme all thy peticions.
Nowe knowe I that the Lorde helpeth his annoynted, and wil heare him from his holy heauen: euyn with the wholsome strength of his right hand.
Some put their trust in Chariotes, and some in horsses: but we wil remembre the name of the lorde our God.
They are brought doune and fallen: but we are rysen, and stand upright.
Saue, lorde, and heare us, O kyng of heauen: when we call upon thee
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the holy ghost.  
As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe, and euer shalbe, worlde withoute ende. Amen.

The Collect.

LORD, we beseeche thee to kepe thy Churche and housholde continuallly in thy true religion; that they whiche do leane onlye upon hope of thy heauenly grace may euermore bee defended by thy mightie power; through Christ our lorde.

The Epistle. Coloss. iii.

Put upon you as the electe of God, tendre mercy, kyndnes, humblenes of mynd, mekenes, long-suffryng, forbearyng one another, and forgiveynge one another, if any man haue a querel against another; as Christ forgae you, euen so do ye. Aboue all these thynges put on loue, which is the bond of perfectnes. And the peace of God rule in your heartes, to the whiche peace ye are called in one bodye; And see that ye bee thankefull. Let the worde of Christe dwell in you plenteously with all wisedome. Teache and exhorte your owne selues in Psalmes, and Himnes, and spiritual songes, syngyng with grace in your hartes to the lorde. And whatsoeuer ye doe, in woorde or deede, doe all in the name of the lorde Jesu, geuyng thankes to God the father by him.


The kyngdome of heauen is like unto a manne whiche sowed good sede in his felde: but while men men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares amonge the wheat, and went his waye. But when the blade was sprong up, and had brought furth fruite, then appeared the tares also. So the seruauntes of the housholder came, and said unto him: Sir, diddest not thou sowe good seede in thy felde? from whence then hath it tares? he sayde unto them, the enuyous man hath done this. The seruauntes sayd unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and wede them up? But he saide, naye; leste whyle ye gather up the tares, ye plucke up also the wheat with them; lette bothe growe together until the haruest; and in tyme of haruest I will say to the reapers: gather ye fyrste the tares, and bynde them together in sheues to be bren: but gather the wheat into my barne.

The vi sonday (if there be so many) shall haue the same Psalme, Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, that was upon the v.
The Sunday called Septuagesima.

Dominus regit. Psalm xxiii.

The Lorde is my sheparde: therefore can I lacke nothyng. He shall feede me in a grene pasture: and leade me foorth beside the waters of comfort. He shall converte my soule: and brynge me foorth in the pathes of righteousnes, for his names sake.

Yea, though I walke thorough the valley of the shadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art wyth me; thy rod and thy staffe comfort me. Thou shalt prepare a table before me against them that trouble me: thou hast annoynted my heade with oyle, and my cup shalbe full. But thy louyng-kyndnes and mercy shall folowe me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the lorde for euer.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost; As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe and euer shall be: worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

O Lord, we beseche thee fauourably to heare the praiers of thy people; that we whiche are iustly punished for our offences, may be mercifully deliuered by thy goodnes, for the glory of thy name, through Jesu Christ our sauior, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle. 1 Cor. ix.

Perceyue ye not, how that they whiche runne in a course runne all, but one receiued the reward? So runne that ye may obtayne: Every man that proueth masteries, abstayneth from all things. And they do it to obtain a crowne that shall perishe, but we to obtayne an euerlastyng crowne. I therefore so runne not as at an uncertain thyng. So fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre: but I tame my body, and bryng it into subieccion, lest by any meanes it come to pass, that when I haue preached to other, I myselfe should be a cast-away.


The kyngdome of heauen is like unto a manne that is an housholder, whiche went out early in the mornying to hyre laborers into his vyneyarde. And when the agrement was made with the laborers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vyneyarde. And he went out about the third houre and sawe other standyng idle in the marketplace, and sayd unto them: Go ye also into the
vyneyarde, and whatsoeuer is right I will geue you. And they went theyr way. Againe he went out about the vi. and ix. houre, and did lykewise. And about the xi. houre he went out, and founde other standyng idle, and sayd unto them; why stande ye here all the day idle? They sayd unto hym; because no man hath hyred us. He sayd unto them, Go ye also into the vineyarde, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receyue.

So, when euen was come, the lorde of the vyneyarde sayd unto his steward: call the laborers and geue them their hyre, beginnyng at the last untill the first. And when they did come that came about the xi. houre, they receiued every man a penny: But when the first came also, they supposed that they should haue receyued more, and they lykewyse receyued every man a penny. And when they had receyued it, they murmured against the good-man of the house, saying: these last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall with us, whiche haue borne the burthen and heate of the day. But he answered unto one of them, and sayd: Frende, I do thee no wrong, diddest thou not agree with me for a penny? Take that thyne is, and go thy way; I wyll geue unto this last, euen as unto thee. Is it not lawfull for me to do as me lusteth with myne owne goodes? Is thyne eye euill because I am good? So the last shalbe first, and the first shalbe last. For many be called, and fewe chosen.

- The Sunday called Sexagesima.
- At the Communion.

Domini est terra. Psalm xxiv.

The yearth is the lorde's, and all that therin is: the compasse of the worlde, and they that dwell therein.

For he hath founded it upon the seas: and prepared it upon the fluddes.

Who shall ascende into the hyl of the Lorde? or who shall rise up in his holy place?

Euen he that hath cleane handes, and a pure heart: and that hath not lyft up his mynde unto vanitie, nor sworne to deceyue his neyghbour.

He shall receyue the blessyng from the Lorde: and righteousness from the God of his saluacion.

This is the generacion of them that seke hym: euen of them that seke thy face, O Jacob.

Lyft up your heades O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye euerlastingyng doores, and the kyng of glory shall come in.

Who is the kyng of glory: it is the Lorde strong and mightie euen the Lorde mightie in battail.

Lift up your heades (O ye gates) and be ye lift up ye euerlasting doores: and the kyng of glory shall come in.
Who is this kyng of glory: euен the lorde of hostes, he is the kyng of glory.  
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.  
As it was in the beginnyng, is now, &c.

The Collect.

Lorde God, whiche seest that we put not our trust in any thyng that we do; mercifully graunt that by thy power we may be defended against al aduersitie; through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.  2 Cor. xi.

Ye suffrefooles gladly, seying ye yourselues are wise. For ye suffre if a man bring you into bondage: yf a man deouure: yf a man take: if a man exalte himselfe; if a man smite you on the face. I speake as concernyng rebuke, as though we had been weake in this behalfe. Howbeit, wherinsoeuer any man dare be bolde (I speake folishly) I dare be bolde also. They are Hebrues, euен so am I. They are Israelites, euен so am I. They are the seede of Abraham, euен so am I. They are the ministers of Christ, (I speake as a foole) I am more: In labours more abound-aunt: In stripes aboue measure: In prison more plenteously: In death ofte: Of the Jews five tymes received I xl. stripes saue one: Thris was I beaten with roddes: I was once stoned. I suffered thris shipwracke. Night and day haue I been in the depe sea. In iornying often; in parels of waters, in parels of robbers; in ieopardyes of myne owne nacion; in ieopardyes among the heathen; in parels in the citie; in parels in wyldernes; in parels in the sea; in parels among false brethren; in labour and trauayle; in watchynges often; in hunger and thirst; in fastynges often; in colde and in nakednes; bessyde the thynges whiche outwardly happen unto me. I am combred dayly, and do care for al congregacions. Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not? If I muste nedes boast, I wyll boast of the thynges that concernne myne infirmities. The God and father of our lorde Jesus Christ, whiche is blessed for euer-more, knoweth that I ly e not.


When muche peole were gathered together, and were come to hym out of all cities, he spake by a similitude: The sower went out to sowe his seede: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-syde, and it was troden doune, and the foules of the ayre deououred it up. And some fell on stones, and as sone as it was sprong up, it withered awaye, because it lacked moystnes. And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang up with it and choked it. And some fell on good ground, and sprong up, and bare fruete an
hundreth-folde. And as he sayd these thinges, he cryed; he that hath eares to heare, let him heare. And his disciples asked hym, saying, what maner of similitude is this? And he sayd; unto you it is geuen to know the kyngdome of God, but to other by parables; that when they see, they should not see, and when they heare they should not understande. The parable is this: The seede is the worde of God: those that are beside the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil and taketh the worde out of their hartes, lest they should beleue, and be saued. They on the stones, are they whiche when they haue heard, go furth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and voluptuous lyuing, and bryng furth no fruite. That whiche fell in the good grounde, are they whiche with a pure and good heart, heare the worde and kepe it, and bryng furth fruite through pacience.

The Sunday called Quinquagesima.

Judica me Domine. Psalm xxvi.

Be thou my iudge, O lorde, for I haue walked innocently: my trust hath been also in the lorde, therfore shal I not fal. Examyne me, O Lord, and proue me: trye out my reynes and my heart. For thy louyng-kyndnes is before myne eyes: and I will walke in thy trueth. I have not dwelt with vaine persons: neither wil I haue fellowship with the deceitful. I haue hated the congregacion of the wicked: and will not syt among the ungodly. I will washe my handes in innocency, O lorde: and so will I go to thine aulter; That I may shewe the voyce of thankesgeuyng: and tell of all thy wonderous workes. Lorde, I haue loued the habitacion of thy house: and the place where thyne honor dwelleth. O shut not up my soule with the synners: nor my life with the bloudthirsty; In whose handes is wickednes: and their right hande is full of giftes. But as for me I will walke innocently: O lorde deliuer me, and be mercyful unto me. My foote standeth righte: I will praise the Lorde in the congregacions. Glory be to the father, &c. As it was in the &c.
The Collect.

O LORDE whiche doeste teache us that all our doynges withoute charitie are nothyng woorthe; sende thy holy ghost, and powre into our heartes that most excellent gyft of charitie, the very bond of peace and al vertues, without the whiche whosoeuer liueth is counted dead before thee: Graunte this for thy onylye sonne, Jesus Christes sake.

The Epistle. 1 Cor. xiii.

THOUGH I speake with the tongues of men and of angels, and haue no loue, I am euene as sounding brashe, or as a tynklyng Cimbal. And thoughe I could prophecy, and understande all secretes, and all knowlege; yea, if I haue al faith, so that I coulde moue mountaines out of their places, and yet haue no loue, I am nothyng. And thoughe I bestowe all my goodes to fede the poore, and thoughe I gauve my bodye euene that I burned, and yet haue no loue, it profyteth me nothyng. Loue suffreth longe, and is curteous; loue enuieth not; loue dothe not frowardely, swelleth not, dealeth not dishonestly, seketh not her owne, is not prouoked to anger, thynketh the none euyll, reioyseth not in iniquitie. But reioyseth in the trueth, suffreth all thynges, beleueth all thynges, hopeth all thynges, endureth all thynges.

Thoughe that prophesiynge fayle, either tongues cease, or knowlege vanishe awaye, yet loue falleth neuer awaye. For our knowlege is unperfecte, and our prophesiynge is unperfecte: But when that, which is perfect, is come, then that whiche is unperfect shalbee done awaye. When I was a childe I spake as a chylde; I understode as a chylde, I imagined as a chylde. But as sone as I was a man, I put away childishnes. Nowe we see in a glasse, euin in a darke speakyng; but then shall wee see face to face. Nowe I knowe unperfectely, but then shall I know euens as I am knowen. Nowe abideth fayth, hope, and loue: euens these thre; but the chiefe of these is loue.


JESUS toke unto him the xii, and sayd unto them: beholde, we go up to Jerusalem, and all shalbe fullyfled that are written by the Prophetes, of the sone of man. For he shalbe deliuered unto the gentyles, and shalbe mocked and despitely intreated and spitted on. And when they haue scourged him, they will put hym to death, and the third day he shal rise again. And they understode none of these thinges. And this saying was hyd from them, so that they percyued not the thynges whiche were spoken. And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Hierico, a certain blind ma sate by the hyewayside beggyng. And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant. And they sayd unto him, that Jesus of Nazareth passed by. And he cried, saying: Jesu thou sonne of Davud haue mercy on me. And they whiche went
before rebuked hym, that he shoulde holde his peace. But he
cryed so muche the more, thou sonne of Davuid haue mercy on me.
And Jesus stoode styl, and commaunded him to be brought unto
hym. And when he was come nere, he asked hym, saying, what
wilt thou that I do unto the? and he sayd, Lord, that I may
receyue my sight. And Jesus sayd unto him, receiue thy syght, thy
faith hath saued thee. And immediatly, he receyued his syght,
and folowed hym, praysing God. And all the people, when they
saw it, gaue praise unto God.

The fyrst day of Lent, commonly called Ash-Wednesday.

Domine ne. Psalm vi.

O LORDE rebuke me not in thyne indignacion : neyther chasten
me in thy displeasure.
Haue mercy upon me, O Lorde, for I am weake, O lorde, heale
me, my bones are vexed.
My soule also is sore troubled : but Lorde, howe long wilt
thou punishe me?
Turne thee, O Lorde, and delyuer my soule : Oh saue me for
thy mercies sake.
For in death no man remembreth thee : and who will geue the
thankes in the pyt?
I am wery of my gronyng ; euery night washe I my bed : and
water my couche with my teares.
My beautie is gone for very trouble : and wore away because of
ali myne enemyes.
Awaye fro me, all ye that worke vanitie : for the lorde hath
hearde the voyce of my wepyng.
The Lorde hath heard my peticion : the Lorde wyll receiue my
praier.
All mine enemies shalbee confounded, and sore vexed : they
shalbe turned backe, and put to shame sodainly.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTYE and euerlastyng God, whiche hatest nothyng that
thou haste made, and doest forgeue the sinnes of all them that be
penitente ; Creat and make in us newe and contrite heartes, that
wee worthely lamentyng ouresynnes, and knowlegyng our wretched-
nes, maye obtaine of thee, the God of al mercye, perfect remission
and forgiveuenes ; thorough Jesus Christ.

The Epistle. Joel ii.

 TURNE you unto me with all your hartes, with fasting, wepyng,
and mournyng : rent your heartes, and not your clothes. Turne
you unto the Lorde your god: for he is gracious and merciful, long-suffering, and of great compassion, and ready to pardon wickednes. Then (no doubt) he also shall turne and forgive: and after his chastening, he shall let you increase remaine for meat and drinke offeringes unto the Lorde your God. Blowe out with the Trompet in Sion, proclayme a fasting, call the congregacion, and gather the people together; warne the congregacion, gather the elders, brynge the children and sucklynges together. Let the brydgome go furth of his chambre, and the bryde out of her closet. Let the priestes serue the Lorde betwene the Porche and the alter, wepyng and saiynge: be favorable, O Lorde, bee favorable unto thy people: let not thyne heritage be brought to suche confusion, lest the heathen be lordes thereof: Wherefore shoulde they say among the Heathen, Where is nowe their God?


When ye fast, be not sad as the Hipocrites are, for they disfigure their faces, that it maye appeare unto men how that they fast. Verely I saye unto you, they haue their rewarde. But thou, when thou fastest, annointe thine head, and washe thy face, that it appeare not unto menne howe that thou fasteste, but unto thy father whiche is in secrete: and thy father, which seeth in secrete, shal reward thee openly. Laye not uppe for yourselves treasure upô earth, where the rust and moth doth corrupt, and where theues breake through and steale. But Laye up for you treasures in heaven, where neither ruste nor moth dothe corrupte, and where theues doe not breake through nor steale. For where your treasure is, there wil your heartes bee also.

¶ The first Sunday in Lent.

Beati quorum. Psalm xxxii.

Blessed is he, whose unrighteousnes is forgeuen: and whose sinne is couered.

Blessed is the manne unto whome the Lord imputeth no sinne: and in whose spirite there is no guile.

For while I helde my tongue: my bones consumed awaye thoroughge my dayelye complainyng.

For thy hande is heauy upô me both day and night: and my moysture is lyke the drougth in Somer.

I will knowlge my synne unto thee: and myne unryghteousnes haue I not hyd.

I sayde, I wyll confesse my sinnes unto the lorde: and so thou forgauest the wickednes of my synne.

For this shall every one that is Godly, make his prayer unto thee, in a tyme when thou maiest bee found: but in the greate water-floudes, they shall not come nye hym.

Thou arte a place to hyde me in, thou shalte preserue me from
trouble: thou shalte compass me about wyth songes of
deliuerance.

I wyll enfourme thee and teache thee in the waye wherein thou
shall go: and I will guyde thee wyth mine iye.

Be not ye like horsse and Mule, which haue no understandyng:
whose mouthes must be holden with bitte and bridle, lest they
fall upon thee.

Great plagues remaine for the ungodlye: but whoso putteth his
truste in the lorde, mercye embraceth hym on euery side.

Be glad, O ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord: and be ioyfull,
all ye that are true of heart.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghoste.
As it was in the beginnyng, and is nowe; and euery shalbe
worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

O LORD, whiche for oure sake dyddeste faste fourtye dayes and
fourtie nightes; Geue us grace to use suche abstinence, that, oure
fleshe beyng subdue to the spirite, wee maye euere obeye thy
Godlye mocions in righteousnesse, and true holinesse, to thy
honoure and glorie, whiche lyueste and reigneste, &c.

The Epistle. 2 Cor. vi.

We, as helpers exhorte you, that ye receiue not the grace of God
in vayne. For he sayeth, I haue heard thee in a tyme accepted:
and in the daye of saluacion haue I succoured thee. Beholde
nowe is that accepted time; beholde nowe is that day of salu-
cion. Let us geue no occasion of euil, that in our office be foyde
no faute, but in all thynges let us behaue ourselues as the
ministers of God; In much pacience, in affliccions. In necessities,
in anguyshes, in strypes, in prysonmentes, in strifes: in labours,
in watchynges, in fastinges, in purenes, in knowlege, in long-suffer-
ing, in kindnes, in the holy goste, in loue unfayned, in the
woorde of trueth, in the power of God: by the armoure of right-
eousnes of the ryghte hand and on the lefte; by honoure and dys-
honoure; by euill reporte and good reporte; as deceuyers and yet
true; as unknownen and yet knownen; as dying, and beholde we
lyue; as chastened and not killed; as sorowyng and yet alway
mery; as poore and yet make many riche: as hauing nothyng,
and yet possessyng all thynges.


THEN was Jesus led awaye of the spirite into wyldernesse, to
be tempted of the deuyll. And when he had fasted fourty dayes
and fourty nightes he was at the last an hungred. And when the
tempter came to hym, he sayed: Ye thou be the sonne of God, commaunde that these stones be made bread. But he aunswered and sayed: it is wrytten, man shall not lyue by bread only, but by every worde that procedeth out of the mouthe of God.

Then the deuill taketh hym up into the holy cytye and setteth hym on a pynacle of the temple, and sayeth unto him; if thou be the söne of God, cast thyself downe hedlong. For it is wrytten, he shall geue his Aungels charge ouer thee, and with their hädes they shall holde thee up, leste at any tyme thou dashe thy foote against a stone. And Jesus sayed unto hym, It is written agayne: Thou shalt not tempete the Lorde thy God.

Agayne, the deuill taketh hym up into an excedyng high mountayne, and sheweth hym all the kyngdomes of the worlde, and the glory of them; and sayeth unto him: all these wyll I geue thee, if thou wylt fall downe and wurship me. Then sayeth Jesus unto hym, Auoide, Sathā, for it is wrytten, Thou shalt wurshyp the Lord thy God, and hym onely shalt thou serue. Then the deuill leaueth hym, and beholde, the Aungels came and ministred unto hym.

† The seconde Sunday.

De profundis. Psalm. cxxx.

Out of the depe haue I called unto thee, O Lord: Lorde, heare my voyce.

Oh let thyne eares consyder well: the voyce of my complaynte.
If thou, Lord, wilt be extreme to marke what is done amysse:
Oh Lord, who may abye it?
For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared,
I looke for the Lord; my soule doth wayte for him: in his woore is my trust.

My soule flyeth unto the Lorde, before the mornyng watche: I saye, before the mornyng watche.
O Israel trust in the Lorde, for with the Lorde there is mercy:
and with hym is plenteous redempcion.
And he shall redeeme Israel: from all his synnes.
Glory be to the father, and to the soune and to the holy ghost.
As it was in the beginning, and is now and euer shall be worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTYE God, whiche doest see that we haue no power of oureselues to helpe ourselues; kepe thou us both outwardly in oure bodies, and inwardly in oure soules; that we maye be defended from all aduersities whiche maye happen to the body, and from all euel thoughtes whiche maye assault and hurte the soule; through Jesus Christ &c.
The Epistle. 1 Thess. iv.

We beseech you brethren, and exhort you by the lorde Jesus, that ye increase more and more, even as ye haue receiyued of us, howe ye oughte to walke and to please God. For ye knowe what commaundementes we gaue you by our lorde Jesu Christ. For this is the wyll of God, euen youre holynes, that ye should abstayne from fornicacion, and that euery one of you should knowe howe to kepe his vessel in holines and honoure, and not in the luste of concupiscence, as do the Heathen, which knowe not God; that no man oppresseth and defraude his brother in bargaining; because that the lorde is the auenger of all suche thynges, as we tolde you before and testified. For God hath not called us unto unclennesse, but unto holines. He therefor that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, which haethe sente his holye spirite among you.


Jesus went thence, and departed into the coastes of Tyre and Sidon: and behold, a woman of Canaan (whiche came out of the same coastes) cried unto hym, saying: haue mercye on me, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid; My daughter is pyteously vexed with a deuell. But he aunswered her nothing at all. And his disciples came and besought hym, saying; sende her awaye, for she cryeth after us. But he aunswered and saied; I am not sent, but to the lost shepe of the house of Israell. Then came she and worshipped hym, saying; Lorde, helpe me. He aunswered and saied: it is not mete to take the childrens bread, and cast it to dogges. She aunswered and saied: truth Lorde, for the dogges eate of the crummes whiche fall from their maisters table. Then Jesus aunswered and sayed unto her: O woman, great is thy faith, be it unto thee, euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen at the same tyme.

The iii. Sonday.

Judica me, Deus. Psalm xliii.

Geue sentence with me, (O God,) and defende my cause against the ungodly people: Oh deluyer me from the deceitfull and wicked man.

For thou arte the God of my strength, why haste thou put me from thee: and why go I so heuely, whyle the enemye oppresseth me? Oh, send out thy light and thy trueth, that they maye leade me: and bring me unto thy holy hil, and to thy dwelling.

And that I male go unto the aultare of God, euen unto the God of my ioye and gladnes: and upon the harpe will I geue thankes unto thee (O God) my God.

Why art thou so heauy, (O my soule): and why arte thou so disquieted within me?
O put thy trust in God: for I will yet give him thankes whiche is the helpe of my countenaunce and my God.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.

We beseech thee, almighty God, looke upon the hartye desires of thy humble seruauntes, and stretche forth the right hande of thy maiestie, to bee oure defence against all oure enemies; through Jesus Christe oure Lorde.

The Epistle. Ephes. v.

Be you the folowers of God as dere children and walke in loue, euen as Chryste loued us, and gaue himselfe for us an offering and a sacrificye of a swete saunour to god. As for fornicacion, and all unclennes or couetousnes, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth sainte; or fylthynes, or folishe talking, or iesting, whiche are not comely, but rather geuing of thankes. For this ye knowe, that no whoremonger, either uncleane person, or couetous persō, (which is a worshipper of ymages,) hathe anye inheritaunce in the kingdome of Christ and of God. Let no man deceue you with vaine wordes. For because of suche thynge, commeth the wrath of God upon the chyldren of disobedience. Be not ye therfore companions of them. Ye were sometime darckenes, but nowe are ye light in the lorde: walke as children of light, for the fruite of the spirite consisteth in all goodnes, and righteousnesse, and tradyte. Accepte that whiche is pleasynge unto the Lorde, and haue no fellowship with the unfruitful workes of darcknes, but rather rebuke them. For it is a shame euen to name those thynge, whiche are done of them in secrete: but all thynge when they are brought forth by the light are manifest. For whatsoever is manifest, the same is lyght: wherfore he sayeth, awake, thou that slepest, and stande up from death; and Christ shall geue thee light.


Jesus was casting out a deuel that was dōme. And when he had cast the deuel, the dōme spake, and the people wondered. But some of them saied, He casteth out deuils through Belzebub, the chiefe of the deuels. And other tempted him, and required of him a signe from heauen. But he knowyng their thoughtes, sayed unto them; Every kyngdome deuided against it selfe, is desolate; and one house doth fall upon another. If Sathan also be deuided against hymselfe, howe shall his kyngdome endure? Because ye saye that I cast out deuels through Belzebub: If I by the helpe of Belzebub caste out deuels, by whose helpe do your chyldren caste them oute? Therfore shall they be your e judges. But if I with the fynger of God caste out deuels, no doubt the
kingdome of God is come upon you. When a strong man armed
watcheth his house; the things that he possesseth are in peace.
But when a stronger than he commeth upon hym, he taketh from
hym all his harnes (wherin he trusted) and deuideth his goodes.
He that is not with me, is against me. And he that gathereth
not with me scattereth abrode. When the uncleane spirit is gone
out of a man, he walketh through drye places, sekyng rest. And
when he fyndeth none, he sayeth: I will returne agayne into my
house whence I came out. And when he commeth, he fyndeth it
sweeped and garnisshed. Then goeth he and taketh to hym vii.
other spirites worse then himselfe; and they entre in and dwell
there. And the ende of that man is worse than the beginning.
And it fortuned that as he spake these things, a certaine woman
of the company lifte up her voice, and saied unto hym: happy is
the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which gaue thee sucke.
But he sayd: yea, happy are they that heare the woorde of God
and kepe it.

† The iii. Sunday.

Deus noster refugium. Psalm xlvi.

GOD isoure hope and strength: a very presente helpe in trouble.
Therfore wil not we feare, though the earth be moued: and
though the hilles be caryed in the middest of the sea.
Though the waters therof rage and swell: and though the
mountaines shake at the tempest of the same.
The ryuers of the floude therof shall make glad the citie of God:
the holy place of the tabernacle of the moste highest.
God is in the middest of her, therfore shall she not be remoued:
God shall helpe her, and that ryght early.
The heathen make muche adoe, and the kyngdomes are moued:
but God hath shewed his voyce, and the earth shall mealte awaye.
The Lord of hostes is with us: the God of Jacob is oure refuge.
O come hither, and beholde the workes of the Lord: what
destruccion he hath brought upon the earth.
He maketh warres to ceasse in all the worlde: he breaketh the
bowe, and knappeth the speare in sunder, and burneth the
Chariotes in the iyer.
Be stylly then, and knowe that I am God: I wylbe exalted
among the Heathen, and I wylbe exalted in the earth.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the begynnyng, &c.

The Collect.

GRAUNTE, we beseche thee, almyghtye God, that we, whiche for
oure euill dedes are wortneily punyshed, by the conforte of thy
grace may mercyfully be releued; through our Lorde Jesus Christe.
The Epistle. Gal. iv.

TELL me, (ye that desyre to be under the lawe) doe ye not heare of the lawe? For it is written that Abraham had ii. sonnes, the one by a bondemayde, the other by a fre-woman. Yea, and he which was borne of the bond-woman, was borne after the fleshe; but he which was borne of the fre-woman, was borne by promes: Whiche thinges are spoken by an allegory. For these are two testamentes, the one from the mount Sina, whiche gendreth unto bondage, whiche is Agar: For mount Sina is Agar in Arabia, and bordreth upon the citie, which is nowe called Jerusalem, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem, whiche is aboue, is free, whiche is the mother of us al. For it is wrytten, reioyce thou barren that bearest no children; breake forthe and crye, thou that trauaylest not. For the desolate hath many moe children than she whiche hath an husbande. Brethren, we are after Isaac the chyldren of promes. But as then, he that was borne after the fleshe persecuted hym that was borne after the spirite; Euen so is it nowe. Neuerthelesse, what sayeth the scripture? put away the bonde-woman and her sonne. For the sonne of the bonde-woman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the fre-woman: So then brethren, we are not children of the bonde-woman, but of the fre-woman.


JESUS departed ouer the sea of Galile, which is the sea of Tiberias, and a great multitude folowed him, because thei sawe his miracles whiche he dyd on them that were diseased. And Jesus went up into a mountayne, and there he sate with his disciples. And Easter, a feaste of the Jewes, was nyc. Whē Jesus then lift up his iyes, and sawe a great company come unto him, he sayeth unto Philip; whence shall we eate bread that these may eate? Thys he sayd to proue him; for he himselfe knewe what he woulde dooe. Philip aunswered him; two hundreth peniwoorte of bread are not sufficient for them, that euer manne may take a tittle. One of his disciples (Andrew, Simō Peters brother) saith unto him; There is a lad here which hath fyue barley-loaues, and twoo fyshes: but what are they among so many? And Jesus sayde: make the people sit downe. There was muche grasse in the place: so the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand. And Jesus toke the bread, and when he had geuen thankes, he gaue to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe: and lykewyse of the fyshes as muche as they woulde. When they had eaten inough, he sayde unto his Disciples; gather up the broken meate whiche remayneth, that nothing be lost. And they gathered it together and filled xii. baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barley-loaues; which broken meate remaynedy unto them that had eaten. Then those
men (when they had seene the miracle that Jesus did) sayde: this is of a truth the same prophete that shoulde come into the world.

The v. Sunday.

Deus, in nomine tuo. Psalm liv.

SAUVE me (O god) for thy name's sake: and avenge me in thy strength.
Heare my prayer (O God): and harken unto the wordes of my mouth.
For straungers are rysen up agaynst me: and Tirauntes (whiche haue not God before theyr iyes) seke after my soule.
Beholde, god is my helper: the Lorde is with them that upholde my soule.
He shall rewarde euell unto myne enemyes: destroye thou them in thy truth.
An offering of a free hart will I geue thee, and praise thy Name (O lorde): because it is so coumfortable.
For he hath delyuered me out of all my trouble: and myne iye hath seene his desire upon myne enemies.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.

We beseche thee, almyghtie God, mercifullye to looke upon thy people; that by thy greate goodnesse they may be gouerned and preserved euermore, both in body and soule; through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Heb. ix.

CHRISTE being an high prieste of good thynges to come, came by a greater and a more perfecte tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to saye, not of this building; neither by the bloud of goates and calues, but by his owne bloud he entred in once into the holy place, and founde eternall redempcion. For if the bloude of oxen and of goates, and the ashes of a younge kowe, when it was sprynkled, purifeth the uncleane as touching the purifying of the fleshe: howe muche more shal the bloud of Christ (which through the eternal spirite offred himselfe without spot to God) pourge your conscience from dead workes for to serue the liuing god? And for this cause is he the mediatour of the new testamente; that through deathe whiche chaunsed for the redempcion of those transgressyons that were under the firste testamente, they whiche are called, might receyue the promes of eternall inheritaunce.
The Sunday next before Easter.


Whiche of you can rebuke me of sinne? If I saye the truthe, why doe ye not beleue me? He that is of God, heareth Goddes wordes; ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. Then answered the Jewes, and sayd unto him; saye we not wel, that thou art a Samaritan, and haste the deuil? Jesus answered; I haue not the deuil, but I honor my father, and ye haue dishonored me. I seke not myne owne prayse; there is one that seketh and judgeth. Verely, verely, I saye unto you; if a manne kepe my saiynge, he shall never see death. Then sayd the Jewes unto hym, nowe knowe we that thou hast the deuil. Abrahâ is dead, and the Prophetes, and thou sayeste: If a man kepe my saiynge, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater then our father Abrahâ, whiche is deade, (And the Prophetes are dead :) whome makeste thou thyselfe? Jesus aanswered: if I honor myselfe, myne honor is nothyng. It is my father that honoret me, which ye say is your god: and yet ye haue not knowen hym; but I knowe hym. And if I saye I knowe hym not, I shalbe a lyer lyke unto you. But I knowe him, and kepe his saiynge. Your father Abraham was glad to see my daye: and he sawe it, and reioysed. Then said the Jewes unto him, Thou art not yet I. yere olde, and haste thou seen Abrahâ? Jesus sayde unto them: Verely, verely, I saye unto you; yer Abraham was borne, I am. Then tooke they up stones to caste at hym: but Jesus hyd hymselfe, and went out of the temple.

† The Sunday next before Easter.

Exaudi, Deus deprecationem. Psalm lxi.

Heare my criynge, O God: geue eare unto my prayer.
From the endes of the yearth wil I cal unto thee: when my heart is in heauynes.
Oh set me up upon the rocke that is higher then I: for thou haste been my hope, and a stronge tower for me against the enemy.
I will dwell in thy tabernacle for euer: and my truste shalbe under the coueryng of thy wynges.
For thou, O Lorde, hast hearde my desyres: and hast geuen an heritage unto those that feare thy Name.
Thou shalt graunt the kyng a long life: that his yeres may endure thoroughall all generacions.
He shall dwell before God for euer: O prepare thy louyng mercy and faythfulnes, that they maye preserve him.
So will I alwaye syng prayse unto thy name: that I may dayly performe my vowes.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the, &c.
The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE and euerlastynge God, whiche of thy tender loue towarde man, haste sente our sauior Jesus Christ, to take upon himoure fleshe, and to suffre death upon the crosse, that all mankynde shoulde folowe the example of his greate humilitie; mercifully graunte that we both folowe the example of his pacience, and be made partakers of his resurreccion; thoroughge the same Jesus Christ our lorde.

The Epistle. Philipp. ii.

LET the same mynde bee in you, that was also in Christ Jesu: which when he was in the shape of God, thought it no robbery to be equal wyth God; neuerthelesse he made himselfe of no reputacion, takyng on him the shape of a seruaunte, and beecame like unto men, and was founde in his apparel as a man. He humbled himselfe and became obediente to the death, euen the death of the crosse. Wherefore, God hath also exalted him on high, and geuen him a name whiche is aboue all names; that in the name of Jesus euery knee shoulde bowe, bothe of thinges in heauen, and thynges in yearth, and thinges under the yearth; and that all togues shoulde confesse that Jesus Christe is the lorde, unto the prayse of God the father.


AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayinges, he sayd unto his disciples: ye knowe that after two dayes shalbe Easter, and the sonne of man shalbe delyuered ouer to be crucified. Then assembled together the chiefe Priestes, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people unto the palace of the high priest, (which was called Cayphas,) and helde a counsayl that they might take Jesus by subteltie, and kill him. But they sayd: not on the holy daye, lest there be an uproare among the people.

When Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper, there came unto hym a woman hauyng an Alabaster boxe of precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at the bourde. But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignacion, saynga, Whereto serueth this wast? This oyntment might haue been well solde and geuen to the poore. When Jesus understode that, he sayd unto them: why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke upon me. For ye haue the poore alwayes with you; but me ye shall not haue alwayes. And in that she hath cast this oyntment on my body, she did it to bury me. Verely I say unto you: whersoever this gospell shalbe preached in al the worlde, there shall also this, that she hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her. Then one of the xii (whiche was called Judas Iscarioth) went unto the chiefe priestes, and sayd unto them, what
The Sunday next before Easter.

will ye geue me, and I will deliuer hym unto you? And they appointed unto him xxx pieces of siluer. And from that tyme furth he sought opportunitie to betray hym. The first day of sweete bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him; where wilt thou that we prepare for thee, to eate the Passeouer? And he sayd; Go into the citie, to suche a man, and say unto him, the Maister sayth; my tyme is at hand, I will kepe my Easter by thee with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passeouer. When the euen was come, he sate doune with the xii. And as they did eate, he sayd; Verely I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorowfull, and began euery one of them to say unto him; Lorde, is it I? he aanswered and sayd; he that dippeth his had with me in the dishe, the same shal betraye me. The sonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man, by whom the sonne of man is betrayed. It had been good for that man if he had not been borne. Then Judas, which betraied him, answered and sayd; Maister, is it I? He said unto him, thou hast sayd. When they were eatyng, Jesus toke bread, and when he had geuen thankes, he brake it and gaue it to the disciples, and sayd, Take, eat, this is my body. And he tooke the cuppe and thanked, and gaue it them, saying; drinke ye all of this; For this is my bloud (whiche is of the newe testament) that is shed for many, for the remission of synnes. But I say unto you: I will not drinke hencefurth of this fruite of the vyne tree, untill that day when I shall drylke it newe with you, in my fathers kyngdome. And when they had sayd grace, they went out unto mount Oliuete. Then sayth Jesus unto them; all yeshal be offended because of me this night. For it is written; I will Smyte the shepherde, and the shepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroade: but after I am rysen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and sayd unto him: though all men be offended because of thee, yet wil not I be offended. Jesus sayd unto him; verely I say unto thee, That in this same night before the cocke crowe; thou shalt deny me thrise. Peter sayd unto him: yea, though I should dye with thee, yet will I not deny thee: lykewyse also said all the disciples.

Then came Jesus with thē unto a farme place, (which is called Gethsemane,) and sayd unto the disciples; Syt ye here, whyle I go and pray yonder. And he tooke with him Peter and the two sonnes of Zebede, and began to waxe sorowful and heauy. Then sayd Jesus unto thē: My soule is heavy euene unto the death: Tary ye here and watche with me. And he went a little farther, and fell flat on his face, and prayed, saying; O my father if it be possible, let this cup passe frome me: neverthelesse not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he came unto the disciples, and found them aslepe, and sayd unto Peter, what, could ye not watche with me
one houre? watche and praye, that ye entre not into temptacion: the spirite is willyng, but the fleshe is weake. He went away once againe and prayed, saying;  O my father, yf this cup may not passe away fro me, except I drinke of it, thy wil be fulfylled: and he came and found them aslepe agayne, for their eyes were heaunya. And he left them, and went againe and prayed the third tyme, saying the same woordes. Then cōmeth he to his disciples, and sayth unto them, Slepe on now, and take your rest. Behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of synners. Ryse, let us be goyng: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. 

While he yet spake; lo, Judas one of the nombre of the xii, came, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues sent from the chief priestes and elders of the people. But he that betrayed hym, gaue them a token, saying: whomsoeuer I kisse, the same is he, holde him fast. And furthwith he came to Jesus, and sayd, hayle Maister, and kyssed him. And Jesus sayd unto hym, frend, wherfore art thou come? Then came they, and layde handes on Jesus, and toke hym. And beholde, one of them whiche were with Jesus, stretched out his hand and drew his sworde, and stroke a seruaunt of the hye Priest, and smote of his eare. Then sayd Jesus unto hym; put up thy sworde into the sheath: for all they that take the sworde, shall perishe with the sworde. Thynkest thou that I cannot nowe pray to my father, and he shall geue me even nowe more than xii legions of Angelles? But howe then shall the scriptures bee fulfylled? For thus must it be. In that same houre sayd Jesus to the multitude: ye be come out as it were to a thefe with swordes and staues, for to take me. I sate dayly with you teaching in the temple, and ye tooke me not. But all this is done, that the scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsoke him, and fled. And they toke Jesus and led him to Caiaphas the hye Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

But Peter folowed hym afar of unto the hye Priestes palace; and went in and sate with the seruauntes, to see thende. The chiefe priestes and the elders and all the counsail sought false wytnesse against Jesus, (for to put hym to death,) but found none: yea, when many false wytnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came ii false wytnesses, and sayd: This felow sayd: I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to buylde it againe in iii dayes. And the chiefe priest arose, and sayd unto hym; aunswerest thou nothing? Why do these beare wytnes against thee? But Jesus helde his peace. And the chiefe priest aunswered and sayd unto him I charge thee by the lyuing God, that thou tel us, whether thou be Christ the sonne of God. Jesus sayd unto him: thou hast sayd. Neuerthelesse I say unto you: hereafter shall ye see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of the skye. Then the hye priest
rent his clothes, saying: he hath spoken blasphemy; what nede we of any mo wyntnesse? Beholde, now ye haue heard his blasphemy; what thynke ye? They auncwered and sayd: he is worthy to dye. Then did they spyt in his face, and buffeted him with fystes. And other smote him on the face with the palme of their handes, saying: tel us thou Christ, who is he that smote thee? Peter sate without in the palace, and a damosel came to him, saying: thou also wast with Jesu of Galile: but he denied before thē al, saying; I wot not what thou sayest. When he was gone out into the porche, another wenche sawe him, and sayd unto them that were there; This felow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And agayne he denied with an othe, saying: I do not know the man. And after a while came unto him they that stode by, and sayd unto Peter: surely thou art euē one of thē; for thy speche bewrayeth thee. Then began he to cursse and to sweare, that he knewe not the man. And immediatly the cocke krewē. And Peter remembred the worde of Jesu, whiche sayd unto him; before the cocke krow, thou shalt deny me thrise: and he went out and wept bitterly.

When the mornyng was come, all the chiefe priestes and the elders of the people helde a cousaill against Jesus, to put hym to death, and brought hym bound, and deliuered hym unto Poncius Pylate the deputie. Then Judas (whiche had betrayed him) saying that he was coedmned, repeted himselfe, and brought againe the xxx plates of siluer to the chiefe priestes and elders, saying; I have synned, betraying the innocent bloud. And they sayd; what is that to us? Se thou to that. And he cast downe the siluer plates in the temple, and departed, and went and hāged himselfe. And the chief Priestes toke the siluer plates, and said: It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of bloud. And thei toke councell, and bought with them a potters felde, to burie straungers in. Wherefore the felde is called Haceldema, that is, the felde of bloud, untill this day. Then was fulfilled that whiche was spoken by Jeremie the prophet, saying: and thei toke xxx siluer plates, the price of hym that was valued, whom they bought of the children of Israel, and gaue them for the potters felde, as the Lord appointed me.

Jesus stode before the deputie, and the deputie asked hym, saying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? Jesus sayed unto hym: thou sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priestes and elders, he answered nothyng. Then said Pilate unto hym: hearest thou not howe many witnesses they laye agaynste thee? And he answered him to neuer a worde, insomuchē that the deputie maruayled greately. At that feaste, the deputie was woont to deluyer unto the people a prisoner, whom they would desire. He had then a notable prisoner, called Barrabas. Therfore, when they were gathered together, Pylate sayd; whether wyll ye that I geue loce unto you, Barrabas, or Jesus whiche is
called Christ? For he knewe that for enuy they had deliuered hym. When he was set doune to geue judgement, his wyfe sent unto him, saying, haue thou nothyng to do with that iust man: For I haue suffred many thynges this day in my slepe because of hym. But the chiefe priestes and Elders persuaded the people that they shoulde aske Barrabas, and destroy Jesus. The deputie answered, and sayd unto them : whether of the twayne wyl ye that I let loce unto you? They sayd, Barrabas. Pylate sayd unto them, what shal I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all sayd unto hym, let hym be crucified. The deputie sayd : what euill hath he done? But they cried the more, saying ; let hym be crucified. When Pylate sawe that he could preuayle nothyng, but that more busynes was made, he toke water and washed his handes before the people, saying ; I am innocent of the bloud of this iust person, ye shall see. Then answered all the people and sayd ; his bloud be on us, and on our children.

Then let he Barrabas loce unto them, and skourged Jesus, and deliuered hym to be crucified. Then the soldiars of the deputie toke Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto hym all the company : and they stripped hym, and put on hym a purple robe, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it upon his head, and a rede in his right hede, and bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying : hayle kyng of the Jewes : and when they had spyt upo him, thei toke the rede, and smote him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they toke the robe of him agayne, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him. And as they came out, they found a mā of Cirene (named Symon) him they compelled to beare his crosse. And they came unto the place which is called Golgotha, that is to say (a place of dead men scullis) and gaue hym vyneger to drynke myngled with gall. And when he had tasted therof, he would not drynke. When they had crucified hym, they parted his garmente, and did cast lottes ; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet ; They parted my garmentes among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lottes. And they sate, and watched hym there, and set up ouer hys head the cause of his death, written ; This is Jesus the kyng of the Jewes. Then were there ii theues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. They that passed by reuyled him waggyng their heades, and saying : thou that destroyest the temple of God, and dyddest byylde it in thre daies, saue thyselfe. If thou be the sonne of God, come doune from the crosse. Likewise also the high Priestes, mockyng hym, with the Scribes and Elders, sayd ; he saued other, hymselfe he cannot saue. If he be the kyng of Israel, let hym nowe come doune from the crosse, and we will beleue hym. He trusted in God, let him deliuer him nowe, if he wyl haue him, for he sayed ; I am the sonne of God. The theues also, whiche were crucifyed with him, cast the same in his
teethe. From the sixt houre was there darkenesse ouer all the lande, untill theynth houre. And aboute theynth houre, Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Ely, Ely, lamasabathany? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stooode there, when they heard that, sayd: This man calleth for Helias. And straightway one of them ranne and toke a sponge, and when he had fyllèd it full of vyneger, he put it on a reede, and gaue hym to drinke. Other sayd: let be, let us see whether Helias will come and deliuer hym. Jesus, when he had cried agayne with a loude voyce, yelded up the ghost. And beholde, the vayle of the temple did rent into two partes, from the top to the botome, and the yerthe did quake, and the stones rent, and graues did open, and many bodies of saintes, whiche slept, arose and went out of the graues after his resurreccion, and came into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

When the Centurion, and they that were with him watchyng Jesus, sawe the yerthquake and those thynges whiche happened, they feared greatly, saying; Truely, this was the sone of God. And many women were there, (beholdyng him afarre of,) whiche folowed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him: Emong whiche was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedes children.

I Monday before Easter.

The Epistle. Isaiah lxiii.

What is he this, that commeth from Edom, with red-colored clothes of Bosra? (whiche is so costly clothe) and commeth in so mightely with all his strength? I am he that teacheth righteous-nes and am of power to help. Wherfore then is thy clothynge red, and thy rayment lyke his that treadeth in the wyne presse? I haue troden the presse myselfe alone, and of all people there is not one with me.

Thus will I tread doune myne enemies in my wrath, and sette my feete upon them in mine indignacion. And their bloud shall bespryng my clothes, and so wil I stayne all my rayment. For the day of vengeaunce is assigned in my heart, and the yere when my people shalbe delivered is come. I loked aboute me, and there was no man to shewe me any helpe. I meruyled that no man helde me up. Then I helde me by myne owne arme, and my feruentnes sustayned me. And thus will I tread doune the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my displeasure, and upon the eyarth will I lay their strength.

I wil declare the goodnes of the lorde, yea and the praise of the Lorde for all that he hath geuen us, for the great good that he hath done for Israel; whiche he hath geuen them of his owne fauour, and accordyng to the multitude of his louyng-kyndnesses.
For he sayd: these no doubte are my people and no shrinkyng children; and so he was their sauior. In their troubles, he was also troubled with them: and the Angell that wente furth from his presence, deliuered them. Of very loue and kyndnes that he had unto them, he redeemed them. He hath borne them and caried them up, euery sence the worlde began: But after they prouoked him to wrath and vexed his holy mynde, he was their enemy, and fought againste them himselfe. Yet remembred Israel as the olde tyme of Moses and hys people, sayng; where is he that broughte them from the water of the sea, with them that fedde his shepe? where is he that hath geuen his holy spirite among them? he led the by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme: deuidyng the water before them, (whereby he gate hymselfe an euerlastyng name) he led them in the depe, as an horsse is led in the playne, that they shoulde not stumble, as a tame beast goeth in the felde: and the breath geuen of God, geueth him rest.

Thus (O God) hast thou led thy people, to make thyselfe a glorious name withall, Looke doune then from heauen, and beholde the dwellyngplace of thy sanctuary and thy glory. Howe is it that thy gelousy, thy strengthe, the multitude of thy mercyes, and thy louyng kyndnes, will not be intreated of us? yet art thou oure father. For Abraham knoweth us not, neither is Israel acquainted with us: But thou Lord, art our father and redeemer, and thy name is euerlastyng. O Lorde, wherfore haste thou led us out of thy way? wherfore hast thou hardened our heartes, that we feare thee not? Be at one with us againe, for thy seruauntes sake, and for the generacion of thyne heritage. Thy people haue had but a litle of thy Sanctuary in possession, foroure enemies haue troden doune the holy place. And we were thyne from the beginnyng, when thou wast not their Lorde, for they haue not called upon thy name.


AFTER two daies was Easter, and the dayes of swet bread. And the hie Priestes and the Scribes sought how they might take him by crafte, and put him to death. But they sayde; not in the feaste daye, leste any busynes arise among the people. And when he was at Bethany, in the house of Symon the leper, euyn as he sate at meat, there came a woma haung an Alabaster boxe of oyntment called Narde, that was pure and costly; and she brake the boxe, and powred it upon his head. And there were some that were not contente within themselves, and sayde: what neded this waste of oyntment? for it mighte haue been solde for more than ccc pence, and haue been geuen unto the poore. And they grudged agaynste her. And Jesus sayde: let her alone, why trouble ye her? She haue done a good worke on me: for ye haue poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye wyll ye may do them
good; but me haue ye not alwayes. She hath done that she
could, she came aforehad to anoynte my body to the buriyng.
Verely I saye unto you; whersoeuer this Gospell shalbe preached
throughout the whole worlde, this also that she hath done, shalbe
rehearsed in remembranuce of her.

And Judas Iscarioth, one of the xii, went awaye unto the hye
priestes to betraye hym unto them. When they hearde that they
were glad, and promised that they woulde geue him money. And
he soughthe howe he mighte conveniently betraye hym. And the
fyrste daye of swete bread, (when they offered Passeouer,) his
disciples sayde unto him: where wilt thou that we go and prepare,
that thou maiest eat the Passeouer? And he sét furth two
of his disciples, and sayd unto them; go ye into the citie, and
there shall mete you a man beryng a pitcher of water, folowe
him. And whithersoever he goeth in, saye ye unto the goodman
of the house, the master sayth; where is the gest-châber, where
I shall eate Passeouer with my disciples? And he wil shew you a
great parlour paued and prepared: there make ready for us. And
hys Disciples wente furth, and came into the citie, and founde as
he had sayd unto them: and they made ready the passeouer. And
whê it was now euentide he came with the xii. And as they sate
at boorde, and did eate, Jesus sayd, verely I say unto you, one of
you (that eateth with me) shall betraye me. And they began to be
sory, and to say to him one by one; is it I? and another sayd, is
it I? he aunswered and sayd unto them: it is one of the xii, euæ
he that dippeth with me in the platter. The sonne of man truely
goeth, as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whome the
sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had
neuer bene borne. And as they dyd eate, Jesus tooke breade, and
when he had geuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue to them, and
sayd: Take, eate, this is my bodye. And he toke the cup, and
when he had geuen thankes he tooke it to them, and they all
dranke of it. And he sayd unto them, Thys is my bloude of the
new testament, whiche is shed for many. Verelye I saye unto you,
I will drynke no more of the fruyte of the vyne, untill that day
that I drinke it newe in the kingdome of God. And when they
had sayde grace, they wente oute to the mount Oliuete.

And Jesus sayeth unto them, all ye shall be offended because of
me, this night. For it is written; I will smite the shephepherd and
the shepe shall bee skatered: but after that I am risen agayn, I will
goe into Galile before you. Peter sayd unto him; and though all
men be offended, yet wil not I. And Jesus sayeth unto him;
verely I say unto the, that this day, euæ in this night before the
Cocke krowe twise, thou shalt denie me thre times. But he spake
more vehementlye: no, if I shoulde dye with thee, I will not deny
thee. Lykewise also sayde they all. And they came into a place
whiche was named Gethsemany: and he sayd to hys disciples; sit
ye here; while I goe asyde andpray. And he taketh with hym
Peter, and James, and John, and began to waxe abashed and to be in an agonye, and sayd unto them My soule is heavie, euë unto the death; tary ye here, and watche. And he wente furth a little, and fell downe flat on the ground, and prayed: that if it were possible, the houre might passe from hym. And he sayd; Abba father, al thinges are possible unto the, take away this cup from me; neuerthelesse, not that I will, but that thou wilt bee done. And he came and founde them sleping, and sayth to Peter: Simon slepest thou? Couldeste thou not watche one houre? watche ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation, the spirite truely is ready, but the fleshe is weake. And again he wente aside and praised, and spake the same wordes. And he returned and found them aslepe agayne, for their iyes were heauye, neyther wiste they what to aunswere him. And he came the third time and sayde unto them: slepe hencefoorth, and take your ease, it is enoughe. The houre is come, beholde, the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of sinners: Rise up, let us goe; loe, he that betrayeth me is at hande. And immediately while he yet spake, cummeth Judas, (which was one of the xii,) and with him a great number of people with sweordes and staues, from the hye priestes, and Scribes, and elders. And he that betrayed hym, had geuen them a generall token, saiynge; whosoeuer I doe kysse, the same is he; take hym and leade hym awaye warely. And as sone as he was come, he goth streightway to him, and saith unto him, Master, Master; and kissed him: and they laid their handes on hym, and toke hym. And one of them that stode by drewe out a sweord, and smote a seruaunte of the hye prieste, and cut of his eare. And Jesus aûswered, and said unto them; ye be come out as unto a thefe with sweordes and staues for to take me: I was dayly with you in the temple teachyng, and ye toke me not: but these thinges come to passe that the Scriptures shoulde be fulfilled. And they al forsooke hym, and ranne awaie. And there followed him a certaine yong man clothed in linnen upon the bare, and the yong men caughte hym, and he left his linnen garmente and fled from them naked. And they led Jesus awaye to the higheste prieste of all, and with hym came all the hie priestes and the Elders and the Scribes. And Peter folowed hym a greate waye of, (euen tyll he was come into the palace of the hye prieste,) and he sate with the seruauntes, and warmed hymselfe at the fyre. And the hie priestes and all the counsaile sought for witnes against Jesu to put hym to death, and founde none: for manye bare false witnesse against hym, but theyr witnesse agreed not together. And there arose certayn, and broughte false witnesse against hym, saiynge; wee hearde hym saye, I wyll destroye this temple that is made with handes, and within iii daies I wyll byylde another made withoute handes. But yet their witnesse agreed not together. And the hye prieste stode uppe among them, and asked Jesus, saying; aunswrest thou nothyng? Howe
is it that these beare witnesse against the? But he helde his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the hie prieste asked him, and said unto him; art thou Christ the sonne of the blessed? And Jesus said; I am. And ye shall see the sonne of manne sitting on the righte hande of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen. Then the hie priest rent his clothes, and said, what nede we any further of wyntneses? ye haue heard blasphemy, what thinke ye? And they all cōdeinne him to be worthy of death. And some began to spyt at hym, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fystes, and to saye unto hym; arede, and the seruauntes buffetted hym on the face. And as Peter was beneth in the palace, there came one of the wenches of the hieste prieste, and when she sawe Peter warmyng himselfe, she loked on hym, and said; waste not thou also with Jesus of Nazareth? And he denied, saying, I knowe hym not, neyther wote I what thou sayest. And he wēt out into the porche, and the Cock krewē. And a damosel (when she sawe him) began again to saye to them that stode by: thys is one of then. And he denied it againe. And anone after they that stode by, said againe unto Peter: surely thou art one of them, for thou art of Galile, and thy speche agreeth therto. But he beganne to curse and to sweare, saying, I knowe not this man of whome ye speake. And agayne the Cocke krewē, and Peter remembred the worde that Jesus had sayed unto hym; before the Cocke crowe twyse, thou shalt deny me thre tymes. And he began to wepe.

† Tewesday before Easter.

The Epistle. Esai. 1.

The Lorde God hath opened myne eare, therfore can I not saye naye, neither withdrewe myselfe: but I offre my backe unto the smiters, and my chekes to the nyppers: I turne not my face from shame and spittynge; and the Lorde God shall helpe me, therfore shall I not bee confounded. I haue hardened my face lyke a flynte stone, for I am sure that I shall not come to confusion. He is at hande that justisyeth me, who will then go to lawe with me? Let us stande one against another; yf there be any that will reason with me, lette hym come here forth unto me. Beholde the Lorde God standeth by me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they shall bee all lyke as an olde clothe, the mothe shall eate them up.

Therfore, whoso feareth the Lorde among you, lette hym heare the voyce of his seruaunte. Whoso walketh in darkenesse, and no lyght shyneth upon him, lette him put his trust in the name of the Lorde, and holde hym by his God: but take hede, ye all kyndle a fyre of the wrathe of God, and steare up the coales: walke on in the glisterynge of youre owne fyre, and in the coales that ye haue kindled. This commeth unto you from my hande, namely that ye shall slepe in sorowe.
And anone in the dawnynge, the hye priestes helde a counsaile with the Elders and the Scribes, and the whole congregacion, and bounde Jesus, and led hym awaye, and deluyered hym to Pilate. And Pilate asked hym: art thou the kyng of the Jewes? and he answered and sayd to hym; thou saiest it. And the hie priestes accused him of many thynges. So Pilate asked him again, sayng: aunswerest thou nothing? Beholde howe many thynges they lay to thy charge. Jesus aunswered yet nothyng, so that Pilate meruailed. At that feast Pilate dyd deliuer unto them a priseroner, whomsoeuer they woulde desire. And there was one that was named Barrabas, whiche laye bounde with them that made in-surreccion: he had committed murther. And the people called unto him, and beganne to desyre him, that he woulde doe accord-ing as he had euer done unto them. Pilate answered them, sayng: will ye that I lette loce unto you the King of the Jewes? For he knewe that the hye priestes had deliuered him of enuye. But the hie priestes moued the people, that he shoulde rather deliuer Barrabas unto them. Pilate answered againe, and saide unto them; what will ye that I then do unto hym, whom ye cal the kyng of the Jewes? And they cryed againe, crucifye hym. Pilate saide unto them: what euill hathe he done? And they cryed the more ferventlye, crucifie hym. And so Pilate wylyng to contente the people, lette loce Barrabas unto them, and deliuered up Jesus (when he had scourged him) for to be crucified. And the sooldiours ledde hym awaye into the common hall, and called together the whole multitude, and they clothed hym wyth purple, and they platted a croune of thornes and crowned hym withall, and began to salute him; Hayle kyng of the Jewes. And they smote hym on the heade with a reede, and did spit upon him, and bowed their knees and worshypped him. And when they had mocked him, they toke the purple of him, and put hys owne clothes on him, and led hym out to crucifie hym. And they compelled one that passed by called Simon of Cirene, (the father of Alexander and Rufus,) whyche came out of the feld to beare his crosse. And they brought hym to a place named Golgotha (whiche if a manne interprete it, is the place of dead mens sculles) and they gaue hym to drinke wyne mingled with mirre, but he receaued it not.

And when they had crucifyed hym, they parted hys garmente, castyng lottes upon them what euer man should take. And it was about the third houre, and they crucysed hym. And the title of hys cause was wrytten, The kyng of the Jewes. And they crucysed with hym two theues; the one on his right hand, and the other on hys left. And the scripture was fullylled, which sayeth; he was coûted among the wicked. And they that went by, rayled on hym; wagging their heades and saying; A wretche, thou that
destroyest the temple and buldest it againe in thre dayes; saue thyselfe and come doune from the crosse. Lykewyse also mocked hym the hye priestes among themselues, with the scribes, and sayd; he saued other men, himselfe he cannot saue. Let Christ the king of Israel descende nowe from the crosse, that we maye see and beleue. And they that were crucyfied with hym, checked hym also. And when the sixt hour was come, darcknes arose ouer all the earth until the ninth hour. And at the nth hour Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying; Eloy, Eloy, lamasaba-thany? whych is, (if one interprete it,) my God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stoode by, when they heard that, sayd; behold, he calleth for Helias. And one ranne and fyllde a sponge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue hym to dryncke, saiyng; let him alone, let us se whether Helias will come and take hym downe. But Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue up the gost. And the vayle of the temple rente in ii peces, from the top to the bottom. And when the Centurion (which stoode before him) sawe that he so cryed, and gaue up the gost, he sayde: truely this man was the sonne of god. There were also weomen a good way of, beholding him: among whome was Marye Magdalene and Marye the mother of James the litle, and of Joses, and Marye Salome (which also whē he was in Galile had folowed him, and ministred unto him;) and many other weomen, which came up with him to Jerusalem. And nowe when the euen was come, (because it was the day of prepartyng that goeth before the Sabboth,) Joseph of the citie of Aramathia, a noble couesailor, which also loked for the kingdome of God, came and went in boldely unto Pilate, and begged of hym the body of Jesu. And Pilate marueiled that he was alredy dead, and called unto hym the Centurion, and asked of him, whether he had bene any while dead. And when he knewe the truth of the Centurion, he gaue the bodye to Joseph. And he bought a linnen cloth, and toke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and laied him in a sepulchre that was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone before the dore of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene, and Mary Joses behelde where he was layde.

† Wednesday before Easter.

The Epistle. Heb. ix.

Whereas is a testament, there must also (of necessitie) be the death of him that maketh the testament. For the testament taketh auctoritie whē men are dead; for it is yet of no value, as long as he that maketh the testament is aliuie, for whiche cause also, neither the first testament was ordayned without bloude. For when Moyses had declared all the commaundemente to all the people, according to the lawe, he tooke the bloude of calues and of Goates, with water, and purple wolle, and ysope, and sprinckled both the
booke, and al the people, saying: this is the bloud of the testament, which god hath appoynted unto you. Moreover, he sprinkled the tabernacle with bloude also, and all the ministring vessels. And almost all things are by the lawe purged with bloude, and without sheading of bloude is no remission. It is ned then, that the similitudes of heauenlye thynges bee purified with suche thinges; but that the heauenly thynges themselues, bee purified with better sacrifices the are those. For Christ is not entred into the holye places that are made with handes, (which are similitudes of true thynges,) but is entred into very heauen, for to appeare now in the sight of god for us; not to offer himselfe often, as the hie priest entred into the holye place euerye yere with straunge bloude: for then must he haue ofte suffred sence the world began. But now in the end of the world hath he appeared once, to put sinne to flight by the offeryling up of hymselfe. And as it is appoynted unto al men that they shal once dye, and then cometh the judgement: euen so Christ was once offered to take away the sinnes of many, and unto them that looke for hym shall he appeare agayne without sinne unto saluacion.


The feast of swete bread drew nye, which is called Easter, and the hye priestes and Scribes sought howe they myght kill him; for they feared the people. Then entred Sathan into Judas, whose sirname was Iscarioth (whiche was of the numbre of the xii) and he went his waye and commoned with the hye priestes and officers, how he might betray hym unto them. And they were glad, and promysed to geue him moneye. And he consented, and sought oportunitie to betraye him unto them when the people were awaye. Then came the daye of swete brede, when of necessitie passeouer must be offred. And he sent Peter and John, saying; go and prepare us the passeouer, that we maye eate. They sayed unto him; where wilt thou that we prepare? And he saied unto them; behold, when ye entre into the citie, there shall a man mete you bearing a pitcher of water, him folowe into the same house that he entred in, and ye shall saye unto the good man of the house; the maister saieth unto the; where is the gest-chambre, where I shall eate the passeouer with my disciples? And he shall shewe you a greate parlour paued; there make ready. And they went, and found as he had sayed unto them, and they made ready the passeouer. And when the houre was come, he sat doune, and the xii Apostles with him. And he sayed unto them; I haue inwardly desired to eate this passeouer with you before that I suffre. For I saye unto you; henceforth I wyll not eate of it any more, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God. And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and sayed; Take this and deuide it amog you. For I saye unto you; I wyll not drinke of the fruite of the vine, untill the
kingdome of God come. And he toke bread, and when he had geuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue unto them, saying; This is my body, whiche is geuen for you: This do in the remembraunce of me. Likewyse also when he had supped, he tooke the cup, saying; This cup is the new testamente in my bloude, whiche is shed for you. Yet beholde, the hande of him that betraieth me is with me on the table. And truely the sonne of man gooeth as it is appoynted; but woe unto that manne by whom he is betrayed. And they began to enquire among themselfes which of them it was that should do it.

And there was a strie le among them, whiche of them shoule seme to bee greateste. And he sayde unto them; the kynges of nacions reigne over them, and they that haue authoritye upon them, are called gracious Lordes: but ye shall not so bee. But he that is greateste among you, shal bee as the yonger, and he that is chiefe shalbe as he that doth minister. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is it not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you, as he that ministreth. Ye are they which haue bydden with me in my temptacions. And I appoynte unto you a kyngdome, as my father hath apointed to me, that ye may eate and drynke at my table in my kyngdome, and sitte on seates, iudgyng the xii tribes of Israel. And the lorde said; Simon, Simon behold, Sathan hath desired to siff you, as it were wheat: But I haue praiied for thee, that thy faith fayle not: And when thou arte converted; strength thy brethren. And he saide unto hym; Lorde, I am readye to go with thee into prieson, and to death. And he said; I tel thee Peter, the Cocke shall not krow this daye, tyl thou haue thrise denied that thou knoweste me. And he sayde unto them; when I sent you without wallette, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thynge? And they said, no. Then saide he unto them; but nowe he that hath a wallette, lette him take it uppe, and lykewyse hys scrippe. And he that hath no sworde, let hym sell his coate, and by one. For I saye unto you, that yet the same whiche is written must be performed in me; euens among the wicked was he reputed: For those thinges whiche are written of me haue an ende. And they sayde: lorde, behold, here are ii swordes, and he saide unto them; it is ynowge. And he came oute, and wente (as he was wonete) to Mounte Oliuete. And the disciples folowed hym. And when he cam to the place, he saide unto them; praye, lest ye fal into temptation. And he gate hymselfe from them aboute a stones caste, and kneled doune and praied, saiynge; Father, if thou wilte, remoue thys cup from me: Neuerthelesse, not my will, but thynge bee fulfilled. And there appeared an Aungel unto hym from heauen, coumfortyng hym. And he was in an agony and prayed the lenger; and his sweate was like droppes of bloud, trickling down to the groûd. And when he arose from prayer, and was come to hys disciples, he founde them slepyng for heauinesse, and
he sayde unto them; why slepe ye? Ryse and praye, lest ye fall into temptation. Whyle he yet spake, behold, there came a company, and he that was called Judas, one of the xii, went before them, and preased nye unto Jesus, to kisse him. But Jesus sayde unto him; Judas, betrayeste thou the sonne of man with a kysse? When they whiche were about hym sawe what woulde folowe, they sayde unto him; Lorde, shall we smyte with the sweorde? And one of them smote a seruaunte of the hye prieste, and stroke of his right eare. Jesus aunswered and sayde: suffre ye thus farre foorth. And when he touched his eare, he healed hym. Then Jesus sayde unto the hye priestes, and rulers of the temple, and the Elders, whiche were come to him. Ye be come out as unto a thefe, with sweordes and staues. When I was dayly with you in the temple, ye stretched foorth no handes agaynste me: but thys is euen your very horaue, and the power of darkenes. Then toke they him and led hym, and brought him to the hye priestes house. But Peter folowed afarre of. And when they had kindled a fyer in the middes of the palace, and were set downe together; Peter also sate downe among them. But when one of the wenches behelde him, as he sate by the fyer, (and loked upon him,) she sayd; this same felowe was also with hym. And he denied him, saying: woman, I knowe him not. And after a little whyle, another sawe him, and sayde: thou art also of them. And Peter sayd; man, I am not. And about the space of an hour after, another affirmed, saying; verely, thys felowe was with him also, for he is of Galile. And Peter said, man, I wot not what thou sayeste. And immediately whyle he yet spake, the Cocke krew. And the Lorde turned backe and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembred the word of the lord, how he had sayde unto him; before the Cocke krowe thou shalt denye me thrise; and Peter wente out and wept bitterly.

And the men that toke Jesus mocked him, and smote him: and whe they had blindfolded hym, they stroke hym on the face, and asked hym, saying; arede, who is he that smote thee? And many other thynges despitfully sayde they agaynst him. And as sone as it was daye, the Elders of the people, and the hye priestes and Scrybes, came together, and led hym into theyr counsell, saying; Art thou very Christ? tell us. And he sayd unto them, if I tell you ye will not beleue me, and if I aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me goe: hereafter shall the sonne of ma sit on the right hande of the power of god. Then sayd they all; Art thou then the sonne of god? He sayde: ye saye that I am. And they sayd; what nede we of any further witnes? for we ourselues haue heard of his owne mouth.

\[ At Evensong. \]

The First Lesson, Lamenta. i. unto the ende.
This I warne you of, and commende not, that ye come not together after a better maner, but after a woors. For fyrste of all, when ye come together in the congregacyon; I heare that there is discencion among you, and I partly beleue it. For there muste bee sectes amonge you, that they whiche are perfecte among you maye be known. When ye come together therfore into one place, the lordes supper canot be eaten, for every man beginneth afore to eate his owne supper. And one is hungry, and another is dronken. Haue ye not houses to eate and drynke in? despise ye the congregacion of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say unto you? shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. That whiche I deliuered unto you, I receuyed of the Lord. For the Lord Jesus, the same night in whiche he was betrayed, tooke bread; and when he had geuen thankes, he brake it, and sayd, Take ye and eate, this is my body, which is broken for you. This do ye in the remembrance of me. After the same maner also he tooke the cup whiche supper was done, saying; this cuppe is the new testament in my bloud: This do, as oft as ye drynk it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ye shall shewe the Lordes death tyll he come. Wherfore, whosoeuer shall eate of this bread, or drynke of the cup of the Lorde unworthily, shalbe giltrie of the bodye and bloud of the Lord. But let a man examine himselfe, and so let hym eate of the bread, and drynke of the cuppe. For he that eateth and drynketh unworthily, eateth and drynketh his owne damnacion, because he maketh no differēce of the Lordes body. For this cause many are weake and sicke among you, and many slepe. For if we had judged ourselues, we should not haue been judged. But when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened, that we should not be damned with the worlde. Wherfore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another. If any ma hongre, let him eate at home; that ye come not together unto condemannacion. Other thynges will I set in ordre when I come.


The whole multitude of them arose, and led hym unto Pylate. And they began to accuse him, saying; we fouunde this felowe peruertyng the people, and forbydding to paye tribute to Cesar; saying that he is Christe a kyng. And Pylate apposed hym, saying; art thou the king of the Jewes? he answered him and sayd, thou sayest it. Then sayd Pilate to the hye priestes and the
people; I fynde no faute in this manne. And they were the more fierce, saying; he moueth the people, teachyng throughout all Jury, and began at Galile, euens to this place. When Pylate heard mencion of Galile, he asked whether the manne were of Galile. And as sone as he knew that he belonged unto Herodes iurisdic- cion, he sent hym to Herode, whiche was also at Jerusalem at that tyme. And when Herode sawe Jesus he was excedyng glad; for he was desirous to see hym of a long season, because he had heard many thinges of hym, and he trusted to haue seen some myracle done by hym. Then he questioned with hym many wordes. But he answered hym nothyng. The hye priestes and Scribes stode furth and accused hym straightly. And Herode with his menne of warre despised hym. And when he had mocked hym, he arayed hym in whyte clothing, and sente him agayne to Pylate. And the same daye Pylate and Herode were made frendes together. For before thei were at variauce. And Pilate called together the hye priestes, and the rulers, and the people, and sayd unto them; ye haue brought this mà unto me, as one that per- uerteth the people: and, behold, I examine hym before you, and finde no faute in this mà of those thynges wherof ye accuse him, no nor yet Herode: For I sent you unto him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done unto him: I will therfore chasten him and let hym loose. For of necessitie he must haue let one loce unto thë at that feast. And all the people cryed at once, saying; away with hym, and deliuer us Barrabas: (whiche for a certayne insurreccion made in the citie, and for a murther, was cast in prisö.) Pilate spake again unto thë, willing to let Jesus looce. But they cryed, saying; crucifye hym, crucifye hym. He sayed unto them the thirde tyme, what euyll hath he done? I fynde no cause of death in hym: I will therfore chasten hym, and let him go. And they cried with loude voices; requiring that he myght be crucifyed. And the voices of them and of the hie priestes préuailed, And Pilate gaue sentence that it shoulde be as they required, and he let loce unto them him that (for insurreccion and murther) was cast into pryson, whom they had desired; and he deliuered to them Jesus, to do with hym what they would. And as they led him away, they caught one Symon of Ciren, commyng out of the fiele: and on him laide they the crosse, that he myght beare it after Jesus. And therfe folowed hym a great copanye of people, and of womë, which bewayled and lamented hym. But Jesus turned backe unto them, and sayd; ye daughters of Jerusalem, wepe not for me; but wepe for yourselves, and for your children. For be- holde, the dayes wyll come, in the which they shall say; Happy are the baren, and the wombës that neuer bare, and the pappes which neuer gaue sucke. Then shall they begynne to saye to the mountaynes; fall on us, and to the hylles, couer us. For if they do this in a grene tree, what shalbe done in the drye? And there were two euylldoers led with him to be slaine. And after that
they were come to the place (which is called Caluarie), there they crucified him, and the euildoers, one on the ryght hand, and the other on the left. Then said Jesus, father forgeue them, for they wote not what they do. And they parted hys rayment, and cast lottes. And the people stoode and behelde. And the rulers mocked hym with them, saiying: he saued other menne, lette hym saue hymselfe ye he be very Christ the chosen of God.

The souldiers also mocked him, and came and offred him vineger, and sayd; if thou be the kyng of the Jewes, saue thyselfe. And a superscripцио was writtє over him with letters of Greke, and Latin, and Hebrue; this is the kyng of the Jewes. And one of the euildoers, which wer hanged, railed on him, saiying: If thou be Christ, saue thyselfe and us. But the other answered and rebuked hym, saiying; fearest thou not God, seyng thou art in the same damnacion? we are righteousely punyshed, for we receiue according to our dedes: but this man hath done nothing amysse. And he sayd unto Jesus; Lorde, remembre me when thou commest into thy kyngdom. And Jesus sayd unto hym, verely I saye unto thee; to-daye shalt thou be with me in Paradise. And it was about the vii houre: and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth untyll the ix houre, and the Sonne was darkened. And the vayle of the temple did rent, euє through the middes. And when Jesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he sayd: father, into thy handes I commende my spirite. And when he thus had said, he gaue up the ghost. When the Centurion saw what had happened, he gloryfied God, saiying; verely this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to that syght, and sawe the thynges which had happened, smote their brestes, and returned. And all his acquaintaunce, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stoode asfarre of beholding these thynges. And, behold, there was a man named Joseph a consaior, and he was a good man, and a iust: the same had not consented to the counsaill and deede of them, which was of Aramathia, a citie of the Jewes, which same also waited for the kyngdome of God: he went unto Pylate and begged the bodye of Jesus, and tooke it doune, and wrapped it in a lynnen cloth, and layd it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherin neuer man before had beeene layde. And that daye was the preparynge of the sabboth, and the Sabboth drue on. The women that followed after, whyche had come with him from Galilee, behelde the sepulchre, and howe hys body was layde. And they returned and prepared sweete Odours and ointmentes; But rested on the Sabboth daye, accordyng to the commaundemenent.

At Euensong.

The first Lesson, Lamentations iii. unto the end.
On good Fryday.

At Mattins.
The first Lesson, Gen. xxii. Unto the ende.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE god, we beseeche thee graciously to behold this thy famely, for the which our lord Jesus Christ was contented to bee betrayed, and geuen up into the handes of wicked men, and to suffre death upon the crosse: who liueth and reigneth, &c.

At the Communion.

Deus, Deus meus. Psalm xxii.

My God, my God, (loke upō me ;) why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre from my health, and from the wordes of my complaint?

O my God, I cry in the daye-time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season also I take no reste.

And thou continuest holy: O thou worship of Israel.

Oure fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou diddest deliuer them.

They called upō thee, and were helped: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

But as for me, I am a worme and no manne: a verye skorne of men, and the outcaste of the people.

All they that see me, laugh me to skorne: they shote out their lippes, and shake the head, saying.

He trusted in God that he would deliuer hym: let hym deliuer him, if he will haue hym.

But thou arte he that tooke me oute of my mothers wombe: thou waste my hope when I hanged yet upon my mother's brestes.

I haue been left unto thee euer sence I was borne: thou art my God, euen from my mothers wombe.

O, go not from me, for trouble is here at hande: and there is none to helpe me.

Many Oxen are come aboute me: fat Bulles of Basan close me in on euer syde.

They gape upon me with their mouthes: as it were a rampyng and roaryng Lyon.

I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart also in the middes of my body is euen like meltyng waxe.

My strength is dryed up like a potsherid, and my tōgue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou shalte bryng me into the duste of death.

For (many) dogges are come aboute me: and the counsail of the wicked laye siege against me.
They pearsed my handes and my feete ; I may tell all my bones, they stande staryng and lokyng upon me.
They parte my garmentes among them : and cast lottes upon my vesture.
But be not thou farre from me, O Lorde : thou art my succour, haste thee to helpe me.
Delier my soule from the sworde : my derlyng from the power of the dogge.
Saue me from the Lyons mouth : thou hast heard me also from among the hornes of Unicornes.
I will declare thy name unto my brethren : in the myddes of the congregacion will I prayse thee.
O prayse the Lorde, ye that feare hym : magnifie hym, all ye of the seede of Jacob, and feare ye hym, all ye seede of Israel.
For he hath not despised nor abhorred the lowe estate of the poore : he hath not hid his face from him, but when he called unto him, he heard him.
My prayse is of thee in the greate congregacion : my vowes will I performe in the sight of them that feare him.
The poore shall eate, and be satisfied : they that seke after the Lorde shall praise him, your hearte shall liue for euer.
All the endes of the worlde shal remembre themselues, and be turned unto the Lorde : and all the kynreds of the nacions shall woorship before him.
For the kyngdome is the Lordes : and he is the gounernour among the people.
All suche as be fat upon yearth : haue eaten, and woorshipped.
All they that go doune into the dust shal kneele before him : and no man hath quickened his owne soule.
My seede shal serue him : they shalbe counted unto the Lorde for a generacion.
They shall come, and the heauens shall declare his righteousnes : unto a people that bee borne, whome the Lorde hath made.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ After the ii Collectes at the Communion shalbe sayd these ii Collectes followyng.

The Collecte.

ALMYGHTYE and euerlastyng God, by whose spirite the whole body of the Churche is gouerned and sanctified ; receiue our suppliacions and prayers, whiche wee offre before thee for all estates of men in thy holye congregacion, that euerye membre of the same, in his vocacion and ministerye, maye truelye and godlye serue thee ; thoroughe our Lord Jesus Christe.

MERCYFULL God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothyng
that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he should be converted and live; have mercy upon all Jews, Turks, Infidels, and heretics, and take from the all ignorance, hardness of heart, and contempt of thy word: and so fetch them home, blessed Lord, to thy flocke, that they may be saved among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one folde under one shepheard, Jesus Christ our Lord; who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle. Heb. x.

The lawe (whiche hathe but a shadowe of good thynges to come, and not the very fashion of thynges themselues) can neuer with those sacrifices, whiche they offer yere by yere continually, make the comers therunto perfect. For woulde not then those sacrifices haue ceased to haue been offered, because that the offerers once purged should haue had no more conscience of sinnes? Neuertheless in those sacrifices is there mention made of synnes every yeare. For the bloud of Oxen and of Goates cannot take away sinnes. Wherfore, when he commeth into the worlde, he sayeth, Sacrifice and offeryng thou wouldest not haue, but a body hast thou ordained me. Burnt-offeringes also for sinne hast thou not allowed. Then sayed I; lo, I am here. In the beginning of the booke it is written of me, that I should do thy wil, O God. Aboue, when he sayeth, Sacrifice and offeryng, and burnt sacrifices, and synne-offerings thou wouldest not haue, neither hast thou allowed them, (whiche yet are offered by the lawe,) then sayed he; lo, I am here to do thy wyll, O God: he taketh awaye the first to establishe the later, by the which wille, we are made holye, euen by the offeryng of the bodye of Jesu Christ once for all.

And every priest is ready daily ministering and offering often-times one manner of Oblacion, whiche can nouer take awaye sinnes. But this man, after he hath offered one sacrifice for sinnes, is set doune for euer on the right hand of God; and from hencefoorth tarieth till his foes be made his footestool. For with one offerying hathe he made perfect for euer, them that are sanctified. The holye ghost himselfe also beareth us recorde, euen when he told before; This is the testament that I wil make unto the: After those dayes (sayth the lord) I wil put my lawes in their heartes, and in their myndes wil I write them, and their sinnes and iniquities will I remembre no more. And where remission of these thinges is, there is no more offerying for sinnes. Seeing therefor brethren that by the meane of the bloud of Jesu, we haue liberty to enter into the holy place by the newe and liuyng waye, which he hath prepared for us, through the vayle (that is to saye, by his fleshe): And sayng also that we haue an hie priest whiche is ruler ouer the house of God, let us drawe nye with a true heart in a sure sayth, sprincked in our heartes from an euil conscience, and washed in our bodies with
pure water: Let us kepe the profession of our hope, without wauering; (for he is faythfull that promised) and let us considre one another, to the intent that we may prouoke unto loue, and to good workes, not forsakynge the fellowshyp that we have among ourselves, as the maner of some is; but lette us exhorte one another, and that so muche the more, because ye see that the day draweth nye.


_WHEN_ Jesus had spoken these woordes, he went furth with his disciples ouer the broke Cedron where was a garden, into the whiche he entred with his disciples. Judas also whiche betrayed him, knewe the place: for Jesus oftetymes resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, after he had receiued a bend of men, (and ministers of the hye priestes and Phariseis,) came thither with Lanterns and fyerbrandes and weapons. And Jesus, knowing al thinges that should come on him, went furth, and said unto the, whome seke ye? They answered him; Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus sayeth unto them; I am he. Judas also whiche betrayed him, stoode with them. As sone then as he had sayde unto them; I am he, they went backward, and fel to the ground. Then asked he them again; whome seke ye? They said: Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus auncwered; I haue tolde you that I am he. If ye seke me therfore, let these goe theyr way: that the saying might be fulfilled, whiche he spake; Of them whiche thou gauest me, haue I not lost one. Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the hye priestes seruaunt, and cut of his right eare. The seruauntes name was Malchus. Therfore sayeth Jesus unto Peter, put up thy sweorde into thy sheathe: shall I not drinke of the cup whiche my father hath geuen me? Then the cumpany and the capitayne, and the ministers of the Jewes, toke Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to Anna first; for he was father in law to Cayphas, whiche was the hye prieste the same yere. Cayphas was he that gaue couisel to the Jewes, that it was expedient that one man shoulde dye for the people. And Simon Peter folowed Jesus, and so dyd another disciple: that disciple was knowen to the hye priest, and wēt in with Jesus into the palace of the hye priest. But Peter stoode at the doore without. Then wente out that other disciple, (whiche was knowen to the hye priest,) and spake to the damosell that kept the doore, and broughte in Peter. Then said the damosel that kept the doore unto Peter; Art not thou also one of this mās disciples? he sayd, I am not. The seruauntes and ministers stode there, whiche had made a fyer of coales; for it was colde, and they warmed themselves. Peter also stode among them, and warmed himselfe. The hye priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of hys doctrine. Jesus auncwered him; I spake openly in the worlde, I euer taughte in the Sinagoge, and in the
tēple, whither al the Jewes haue resorted, and in secrete haue I said nothyng. Why askest thou me? Aske them whiche heard me, what I sayde unto them. Beholde they can tell what I sayde. When he had thus spoken, one of the ministers, whiche stoode by, smote Jesus on the face, saying; Aunswerest thou the hie priest so? Jesus aunswered him; If I haue euill spoken, beare witnesse of the euill: But if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me? And Annas sent him bounde unto Cayphas, the hye priest. Simon Peter stooede and warmed himselfe. Then sayde they unto him. Art not thou also one of his disciples? he denied it, and said; I am not. One of the servantes of the hye priestes (his cosin whose eare Peter smote of) said unto him; did not I se thee in the garden with him? Peter therfore denied againge, and immediatly the Cocke krewe. Then led they Jesus from Cayphas into the hal of judgement. It was in the morning; and they themselves wēt not into the judgement hall, lest thei should be defiled, but that thei might eate the Passeouer. Pylate then went out to them and sayd; what accusacion bryng you against this mā? They answered and sayd unto him; If he were not an euildoer, we would not have deliuered hym unto thee. Then sayd Pylate unto them; take ye him, and judge him after your owne lawe. The Jewes therfore sayd unto him; It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: that the woordes of Jesus myght bee fulfilled, whiche he spake, signifying what death he should dye. Then Pylate entred into the judgemēt hal again, and called Jesus, and sayd unto him; Art thou the king of the Jewes? Jesus answered; sayest thou that of thyself, or did other tel it thee of me? Pilate answered; am I a Jew? Thine owne nacion and hye priestes haue deliuered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus āswered; my kynkdom is not of this worlde: if my kynkdom were of this worlde, then woulde my ministers surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Jewes: but now is my kynkdom not fro hence. Pilate therfore sayd unto hym; Art thou a kyng then? Jesus answered; thou sayest that I am a kyng. For this cause was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I shoulde bear wytnes unto the trueth. And all that are of the trueth, heare my voyce. Pylate sayd unto hym, what thyng is trueth? And whē he had sayd this, he wēt out again unto the Jewes, and sayth unto the; I finde in him no cause at al. Ye haue a custome, that I should deliuer you one loce at Easter: wil ye that I loce unto you the king of the Jewes? Then cryed they all again, saying: Not him, but Barrabas: the same Barrabas was a murtherer. Then Pilate toke Jesus therfore and scoured hym. And the sooldiers wōd a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head. And thei did on hym a purple garment, and came unto hym and sayed; hayle kyng of the Jewes: and they smote hym on the face. Pylate went furth agayne, and sayed unto them; behold, I bring him furth to you, that ye may knowe that I finde no faulte in hym.
Then came Jesus forth, wearyng a crowne of thorne, and a robe of purple. And he sayth unto them; behold the man. When the hye priestes therfore and ministers sawe hym, they cryed; crucifie hym, crucifye him. Pylate sayeth unto them; take ye hym, and crucifye him, for I fynde no cause in hym. The Jewes aunswered hym; we haue a lawe, and by oure lawe, he ought to dye; because he made himselfe the sonne of God. When Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afayde: and went agayne into the judgement halle, and sayeth unto Jesus; whence art thou? But Jesus gaue him none answer. Therfore he that deliered me unto thee, hath the more sinne. And from thenceforth sought Pilate meanes to looke him: but the Jews cryed, saying; yf thou let hym goe, thou arte not Cesar's frende: for whosoeuer maketh hymselfe a kyng is against Cesar. Whē Pilate heard that saying, he brought Jesus furth, and sate downe to geue sentence in a place that is called the Pauemēt, but in the Hebrue tong Gabbatha. It was the prepyrnyng daye of Easter, aboute the vi ioure. And he sayeth unto the Jewes; behold your kyng. They cryed, saying; away with hym, away with hym, crucifye hym. Pylate sayeth unto them; shall I crucify your king? The hye priestes aunswered; we haue no kyng but Cesar. Then deliered he him unto them to be crucified. And they toke Jesus, and ledde him away. And he bare his crosse, and wente furthe into a place whiche is called the place of dead mennes sculles, but in Hebrue, Golgotha: where they crucyfye hym, and two other with hym, on eythyr syde one, and Jesus in the middest. And Pilate wrote a tytle, and put it on the crosse. The wrytyng was, Jesus of Nazareth kyng of the Jewes. This tytle read many of the Jewes: for the place where Jesus was crucyfied was nye to the cytie. And it was wrytten in in Hebrue, Greke, and Latyn. Then sayed the hye priestes of the Jewes to Pilate; wryte not king of the Jewes, but that he sayed, I am kyng of the Jewes. Pylate aunswered; what I haue written, that haue I written. Then the souldiers, when they had crucyfied Jesus, toke his garmente, and made iii partes, to euyry souldiour a part, and also his coate. The coate was without seme, wrought upon throughout: They sayed therfore among themselfes; let us not deuyde it, but cast lottes for it, who shall haue it. That the scripture might be fulfylled, saying; They haue parted my raymante among them, and for my coate did they cast lottes. And the souldiours did suche thynges indeede. There stooed by the crosse of Jesus, his mother and his mothers sister Mary the wyfe of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therfore sawe his mother, and the discyple standyng, whom he loued, he sayeth unto his mother; woman, behold thy sonne.
Then sayd he to the disciple, beholde thy mother. And from that houre the disciple toke hir for his owne.

After these thynges, Jesus knowing that all thynges were nowe performed, that the scripture myght be fulfilled, he sayeth; I thirst. So there stooede a vessell by full of vineger: therfore they fylled a sponge with vineger, and wounde it aboute with Isope, and put it to his mouthe. As sone as Jesus then receyued of the vineger, he sayed; It is finished, and bowed his head, and gaué up the gost.

The Jewes therfore, because it was the prepared of the Sabboth, that the bodyes should not remayne upon the crosse on the Sabboth daye (for that Sabboth daye was an hye daye) besought Pylate, that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe. Then came the souldiours, and brake the legges of the firste and of the other which was crucified with hym. But when they came to Jesus, and sawe that he was dead already, they brake not his legges: but one of the souldiours with a speare thrust him into the syde, and forthwith there came out bloud and water. And he that sawe it bare recorde, and his recorde is true. And he knoweth that he sayeth true, that ye might beleue also. For these thynges were done that the scripture should be fulfilled; ye shall not breake a bone of hym.

And againe another scripture sayth; they shall loke upon him whom they haue pearced. After this Joseph of Aramathia (which was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for feare of the Jewes) besought Pylate that he might take downe the bodye of Jesus. And Pylate gaue hym lycense: He came therfore and tooke the bodye of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, (whiche at the beginning came to Jesus by night) and brought of Myrre and Aloes mingled together, aboute an hundreth pounde weight. Then tooke they the body of Jesus, and wound it in lynnen clothes with the odoures, as the maner of the Jewes is to burye. And in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a newe Sepulchre, wherein was neuer manne layde. There layde they Jesus therfore because of the prepared of the Sabboth of the Jewes, for the Sepulchre was nye at hande.

At Euensong.

† The First Lesson, Isa. liii. unto the end.

Easter Even.

At Matyns.

† The First Lesson, Lamentations iv. 5. unto the end.

At the Communion.

Domine Deus salutis. Ps. lxxxviii.

O Lorde God of my saluacion, I haue cryed day and nyght before thee: O lette my prayer entre into thy presence, incline thyne eare unto my callyng.
For my soule is ful of trouble: and my lyfe draweth nye unto hell.

I am counted as one of them that go downe unto the pytte: and I haue been even as a man that hathe no strengthe.

Free among the deade, lyke unto them that bee wounded and lye in the graue, whiche be out of remembraunce; and are cut awaye from thy hande.

Thou hast layed me in the lowest pytte, in a place of darcknes; and in the depe.

Thyne indignacion lyeth harde upon me: and thou hast vexed me with all thy stormes.

Thou hast put awaye myne acquayntaunce far from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

I am so fast in pryson: that I cannot get forth.

My sight fayleth for very trouble: lorde, I haue called dayly upon thee, I haue stretched oute my handes unto thee.

Doest thou shewe wonders among the deade? or shall the dead ryse up agayne and prayse thee?

Shal thy louyngkyndenes be shewed in the graue? or thy faithfulnes in destruccion?

Shal thy wonderous workes be knownen in the darke? and thy righteousnes in the land where all thinges are forgotten?

Unto thee haue I cried, O Lord: and earlye shall my praier come before thee.

Lorde, why abhorrest thou my soule? and hideste thou thy face from me?

I am in misery, and like unto him that is at the point to dye: (euen from my youth uppe) thy terrours haue I suffred with a troubled minde.

Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth ouer me: and the feare of thee, hath undone me.

They came rounde aboute me dayely lyke water: and compassed me together on euery syde.

My louers and frendes haste thou put awaye from me: and hyd myne acquayntaunce out of my syght.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost. As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

The Epistle. 1 Peter iii.

It is better (if the wyll of God be so) that ye suffre for wel doing then for euil doing. Forasmuch as Christe hath once suffered for synnes, the Just for the uniust, to bring us to God; and was killed as partaynyng to the fleshe, but was quickened in the spirite. In which spirite he also went and preached to the spirites that were in pryson; which somtyme had bene disobedient, when the long-suffryng of God was once loked for in the
dayes of Noe, whyle the Arke was a prepartyng; wherin a fewe, that is to saye, eyght soules, were saued by the water, lyke as Baptysme also nowe saueth us; not the puttyng awaie of the fylth of the fleshe, but in that a good conscience consenteth to God by the resurreccion of Jesus Christ, whiche is on the right hand of God; and is gone into heauen; Angels, powers, and myght subdued unto hym.


WHEN the Euen was come, there came a riche man of Arama-thia named Joseph, whiche also was Jesus disciple. He went unto Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commaundéd the body to be deliuered. And when Joseph had taken the bodye, he wrapped it in a cleane lynnen clothe, and layd it in his newe Tombe, whiche he had hewen out euen in the rocke, and rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sytting ouer against the Sepulchre. The nexte day that foloweth the day of preparing, the high priestes and Phariseis came together unto Pilate, saying; Sir, we remembre that this deceuyer sayed whyle he was yet alyue; After iii dayes I wil rise agayne: Commande therefore that the Sepulchre be made sure untyll the thirde daye, lest his disciples come and steale hym awaye, and say unto the people, he is risen from the dead: and the last erroure shalbe worse then the firste. Pylate sayed unto thē: ye haue the watche, goe your way, make it as sure as ye can. So thei went and made the Sepulchre sure with the watchemenne, and sealed the stone.

† Easter Daye.
† In the mornyg, afore Mattyns, the people beyng assembled in the Churche, these Anthems shalbe fyrste solemnly song or sayed.

CHRIST rising again from the dead, nowe dieth not. Death from henceforth hath no power upon hym. For in that he dyed, he dyed but once to put away sinne: but in that he liueth, he liueth unto God. And so lykewise, counte youreselves dead unto synne: but lyuyng unto God in Christe Jesus our Lorde. Alleluia, Alleluia.

CHRISTE is risen againe: the fyrste fruytes of them that slepe: for seyng that by man came death: by man also commeth the resurreccion of the dead. For as by Adam all men do dye, so by Christe all menne shalbe restored to lyfe. Alleluia.

The priest. Shewe forth to all nacionys the glory of God.

The Answere. † And among all people his wonderfull worke.

Let us praye.

O GOD, who for our redempció dyddest geue thyne only begotten sonne to the death of the Crosse: and by his glorious resurreccion haste delyuered us from the power of our enemye: Graunte us so
to dye daylye from synne, that we maye euermore lyue with hym in
the ioy of hys resurreccion; through the same Christe our Lorde.
Amen.

† Proper Psalmes and lessons.

At Matins.
The first lesson, Exod. xii. to thende.
Psalms ii. lvii. cxi.
The seconde lesson, Roma vi. to thende.

At the fyrst Communion.

Conserva me, Domine. Psalm xvi.

Preserue me, O God: for in thee haue I put my trust.
O my soule, thou haste sayed unto the Lorde: Thou art my
God, my goodes are nothyng unto thee.
All my delight is upon the Sainctes that are in the yearth: and
upon suche as excell in vertue.
But they that runne after another god: shall haue great trouble.
Their dryncke offferynges of bloud wyll not I offer: neither
make mension of their names within my lippes.
The Lord himselfe is the porcion of mine inheritaunce, and of my
cuppe: thou shalt mayntayne my lotte.
The lotte is fallen unto me in a fayre grounde: yea, I haue a
goodly heritage.
I will thanke the Lorde for geuing me warnyng: my reynes also
chasten me in the nyght-season.
I haue sette God alwayes before me: for he is on my ryght
hand, theryfore I shall not fall.
Wherfore my harte was glad, and my glory reioysed: my fleshe
also shall rest in hope.
For why? thou shalt not leaue my soule in helle: neyther shalt
thou suffre thy holy one to see corrupcion.
Thou shalt shewe me the pathe of life; in thy presence is the
fulnes of ioye: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for euermore.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the &c
As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe and euer &c.

The Collect.

Almightie God, whiche through thy onely begotten sonne Jesus
Christ hast overcome death, and opened unto us the gate of euer-
lasting life; we humbly besche thee, that, as by thy speciall
grace, preuenting us, thou doest put in our mindes good desires,
so by thy continuall help we may bring the same to good effect;
through Jesus Christ our Lorde who lyueth and reigneth, &c.
The Epistle. Coloss. iii.

If ye be rysen agayne with Christe, seke those thynges whych are aboue, where Christ sytteth on the right hand of God. Set your affeccion on heauenly thynges, and not on yearty thynges. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. Whensoeuer Christe (which is our lyfe) shall shewe hymselfe, then shall ye also appeare with hym in glory. Mortifie therfore your earthy membres, fornicacion, unclennes, unnaturall lust, eyyll concupiscence, and couetousnes, whiche is worshippyng of ydolles: for whiche thynges sake, the wrath of God useth to come on the disobedient children, among whom ye walked sometime when ye lyued in them.


The firste daye of the Sabbothes came Mary Magdalene earlye (when it was yet darcke) unto the Sepulchre, and sawe the stone taken awaye from the graue. Then she ranne and came to Symon Peter, and to the other discyple whom Jesus loued, and sayeth unto them; they haue taken awaye the Lorde out of the graue, and we cannot tell where they haue layed hym. Peter therfore wente foorth and that other discipyle and came unto the Sepulchre. They ranne both together, and that other discipyle dyd outruine Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And when he had stowped doune, he sawe the lynnen clothes liyng, yet went he not in. Then came Symon Peter folowyng hym, and went into the sepulchre, and sawe the lynnen clothes lye, and the napkyn that was aboute his head, not liyng with the lynnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by ityselfe. Thé went in also that other discipyle whyche came first to the sepulchre, and he sawe and beleued. For as yet they knewe not the scripture, that he shoulde rysse agayne from death. Then the discipyles went awaye agayne unto their owne home.

At the second Communion.

Domine, quid multiplicati? Ps. iii.

Lorde, howe are they encreased that trouble me? many are they that rysse agaynst me.
Many one there be that saye of my soule: There is no helpe for him in his God.
But thou, O Lorde, art my defender: thou art my worship, and the lifter up of my head.
I dyd call upon the Lord with my voice: and he heard me out of his holy hyll.
I layde me doune and slept: and rose up agayne, for the lorde sustayned me.
I wil not be afrayd for ten thousands of the people: that haue set themselues agaynst me round aboute.
Easter Day.

Up Lord and helpe me, O my God: for thou smyteste all myne enemies upon the cheke bone, thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

Saluacion belongeth unto the lorde: and thy blessyng is upon the people.
Glory be to the father and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

Almighty father, whiche hast geuen thy only sonne to dye for our sinnes, and to rise againe for our iustificacion; Graunte us so to putte awaye the leauen of malyce and wickednesse, that we maye alwaye serue thee in purenesse of liuynge and trueth; through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. 1 Cor. v.

Knowe ye not that a lytle leauen sowreth the whole lompe of dowre? Pourge therefore the olde leauen, that ye maye be newe dowre, as ye are swete bread. For Christe our passeouer is offred up for us. Therfore let us kepe holye daye, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of maliciousnes and wickednes; but with the swete bread of purenes and trueth.

The Gospell. Mark xvi.

When the Sabboth was paste, Mary Magdalene, and Mary Jacoby and Salome, bought swete odoures, that they myghte come and annoynt him. And early in the morning, the first daye of the Saboth, they came unto the Sepulchre when the sonne was risë. And they saied amëg theœselues: who shall rolle awaye the stone frō the dore of the Sepulchre? And whē they looked, they sawe howe that the stone was rolled awaye, for it was a very great one. And they wente into the Sepulchre, and sawe a younge manne syttynge on the ryght syde, clothed in a long white garmente, and they were afrayed. And he sayed unto them; Be not afrayed, ye seke Jesus of Nazareth whiche was crucifyed. He is risen, he is not here: Beholde the place where they had put hym. But goe your waye, and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, as he sayed unto you. And they went out quyckly and fledde from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amased, neyther sayed they any thyng to any man, for they were afrayde.

At Euensong.

‖ Proper Psalms and Lessons.
Psalms cxiii. cxiv. cxviii.
The Second Lesson, Acts ii. unto the end.
Mondae in Easter weke.

At Mattyns.

The ii. Lesson, Matt. xxviii. unto thende.

At the Communion.

Nonne Deo subiecta? Psalm lxii.

My soule truly wayteth styll upon God: for of him commeth my saluacion.

He verely is my strength and my saluacíó: he is my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

 Howe long will ye imagine mischiefe againste euery man? ye shalbe slaine all the sorte of you, yea, as a totteryng wall shall ye be, and lyke a broken hedge.

Their deuice is only howe to put him out whom God will exalte: their delyght is in lyes; they geue good woordes with their mouth, but cursse with their harte.

Neuerthelesse, my soule, waite thou still upon God: for my hope is in hym.

He truly is my strength and my saluacion: he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.

In God is my health and my glory: the rocke of my myght, and in God is my trust.

O put your trust in hym alwaye, ye people: powre out your hartes before hym, for God is our hope.

As for the chyldren of men, they are but vayne, the children of men are deceiptfull: upon the weygthes, they are altother lighter than vanitie itselfe.

O trust not in wrong and robbery, geue not youreselues unto vanitie: yf ryches encrease, sette not your harte upon them.

God spake once and twise: I haue also heard the same, that power belongeth unto God.

And that thou Lord art mercifull: for thou rewardest euery man accordyng to his worke.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the holy goste.

As it was in the begynning, is nowe and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTYE God, whiche through thy onelye begotten sonne Jesus Christe hast overcome deathe, and opened unto us the gate of euerlastyng lyfe; we humbly beseche thee, that as by thy special grace, preuentyng us, thou doest putte in our myndes good desyres, so by thy continuall helpe we may bryng the same to good effecte, through Jesus Christ our lorde, who lyueth and reigneth, &c.
The Epistle. Acts x.

Peter opened his mouth and said; of a truth I perceyue that there is no respecte of persons with God; but in all people, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him. Ye knowe the preaching that God sente unto the children of Israel, preachyng peace by Jesus Christe, whiche is lorde ouer all things; whiche preachyng was published throughout all Jewry, (and began in Galilee after the baptisme whiche John preached) howe God annoynted Jesus of Nazareth with the holy ghoste, and with power. Whiche Jesus went about doyng good, and healyng all that were oppressed of the deuell; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of al things which he did in the lande of the Jewes, and at Jerusalem; whô they slewe and hanged on tree. Hym God reysed up the third daie, and shewed hym openly, not to all the people, but unto us witnesses (chosen before of God for the same intent,) whiche dyd eate and drinke with him after he arose from death. And he commaunded us to preache unto the people, and to testify, that it is he whiche was ordeyned of God to be the judge of the quycke and deade. To hym geue all the prophets witnes, that through his name, whosoeuer beleueth in hym, shall receyue remisio of sinnes.


Beholde two of the disciples wente that same daye to a towne called Emaus, whyche was from Jerusalem about lx furlonges: and they talked together of all the thynges that had happened. And it chauncede while they commoned together and reasoned; Jesus himselfe drue nere and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they shoulde not knowe hym. And he sayd unto them; what maner of comunicacions are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke and are sad? And the one of them (whose name was Cleophas) aunswered, and saied unto hym; art thou onely a straunger in Jerusalem, and haste not knowen the thynges which haue chaunced there in these dayes? he saide unto them; what thynges? And they sayd unto hym, of Jesus of Nazareth, whych was a Prophete, mightie in dede and worde before God and all the people: and how the hie priestes and oure rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he whiche shoulde haue redemed Israel. And as touching all these thinges, to-daye is euen the third daie that they were doen. Yea, and certeyne women also of oure companye made us astonyed, whiche came earely unto the Sepulchre, and founde not his body, and came, saying, that they had sene a vision of Angels, whiche sayde that he was alieue. And certeyne of them whiche were with us, wented to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had sayed; but hym they sawe not.
And he sayed unto them; O fooles and slowe of harte to beleue al that the prophetes haue spoken. Oughte not Christ to haue suffred these thynges, and to entre into his glory? And he began at Moses and all the prophetes, and interpreted unto them in all Scriptures which wer written of hym.

And it came to passe as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knewe hym, and he vanished out of their sight. And they sayed betwene themselues; did notoure heartes burne within us, whyle he talked with us by the waye, and opened to us the Scriptures? And they rose up the same houre and returned to Jerusalem, and founde the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them, saying; the Lorde is rysen indeede, and hath appered to Simon. And they tolde what thynges were dooen in the waye, and howe they knewe hym in breakyng of bread.

At Euensoong.

† The Second Lesson, Acts iii. unto the ende.

† Tuisdaye in Easter weke.

At Matins.

The ii Lesson, Luke xxiv. unto, "And behold ii of them."

At the Communion.

Laudate, pueri. Psalm cxiii.

Prayse the Lord (ye seruauntes): O prayse the name of the Lorde.

Blessed is the name of the Lord: from this tyme furth for euermore.

The Lordes name is prayed: from the rysing up of the sonne unto the goyng doune of the same.

The lorde is hie aboue all heathen: and his glorie aboue the heauens.

Who is lyke unto the Lorde our God, that hathe his dwelling so hye: and yet humbleth himselfe, to beholde the thynges that are in heauen and earth?

He taketh up the symple oute of the duste: and lyfteth the poore out of the mier;

That he may set hym with the princes: euen wyth the princes of hys people.

He maketh the baren woman to kepe house: and to be a joyful mother of children.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost.

As it was in, he beginning, is now, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.


**The Collect.**

*Almyghty* father, whiche haste geuen thy only sonne to dye for our synnes, and to ryse agayne for oure iustificacion; Graunt us so to put awaye the leuen of malyce and wyckednes, that we maye alwaye serue thee in purenes of lyuynge and truth; through Jesus Christe oure Lorde.

**The Epistle.** Acts xiii.

*Ye* men and brethren, Children of the generacion of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God; to you is this word of saluacion set. For the inhabiters of Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, thei haue fulfilled them in condemning him. And when they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate to kyll him. And when they hadde fulfilled all that were written of hym, they tooke hym downe from the tree, and put hym in a Sepulchre. But God raysed hym agayne from death the thirde daye, and he was seen manye dayes of them whiche wente with hym from Galile to Jerusalem; which are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you, howe that the promes, (whiche was made unto the fathers,) GOD hath fulfilled unto their childr, (euen unto us,) in that he raised up Jesus agayne: Euen as it is written in the seconde Psalme: Thou arte my sonne, this daye haue I begotten thee. As concernyng that he raised him up from death, now no more to return to corrupcion, he saied on this wyse; The holy promises made to Dauid will I geue faithfully to you. Wherefore he saieth also in another place, Thou shalt not suffre thyne holy to see corrupcion. For Dauid (after that he had in hys tyme fulfilled the will of GOD) fell on slepe, and was layed unto hys fathers, and sawe corrupcion. But he whome God raised agayne, sawe no corrupcion. Bee it knoen unto you therefore, (ye men and brethren,) that throughe thyys man is preached unto you the forgeuenes of synnes, and that by hym all that beleue are iustified frome all thynge, frome whiche ye could not be iustified by the lawe of Moses. Beware therfore, lest that fall on you, which is spoken of in the Prophetes; beholde, ye despisers, and wonder, and perishe ye, for I doe a worke in your daies, whiche ye shall not beleue, thougha a man declare it you.


*Jesu* stode in the middes of his disciples, and saied unto them; peace be unto you: It is I; feare not. But thei were abashed and afraied, and supposed that they had seen a spirite. And he saied unto them, why are ye troubled, and why doo thoughtes arise in your heartes? Beholde my handes and my fete, that it is euene I myselfe. Handle me, and see, for a spirite hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue. And when he had thus spoken, he
shewed them his handes and his fete. And whyle they yet beleued not for ioye, and wondered, he saied unto them; Haue ye here any meate? And they offered hym a pece of a broyled fishe, and of an Honyeecome. And he tooke it, and did eate before them. And he saied unto them; these are the wordes whiche I spake unto you, while I was yet with you; That all muste nedes be fulfilled, whiche were written of me in the Lawe of Moses, and in the Prophetes, and in the Psalmes. Then opened he their wittes, that thei mighte understande the scriptures, and saied unto them; Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christe to suffer, and to arise agayne from death the thirde daye, and that repentaunce and remission of synnes shoulde bee preached in his name emong all nacions, and muste begin at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these thynges.

At Euensong.

The seconde Lesson, 1 Cor. xv. unto the ende.

The first Sondaie after Easter.

Beatus vir. Psalm cxii.

Blessed is the man that feareth the lorde: he hath greate delite in his commaundementes.

His seede shalbe mightie upon yearthe: the generacion of the faithefull shalbe blessed.

Riches and plëteousnes shalbe in his house: And hys righteousnes endureth for euer.

Unto the Godly there ariseth up light in the darkenes: he is mercifull, louyng and righteous.

A good man is mercifull and lendeth: and wil guyde his wordes with discretion.

For he shal neuer be moued: and the righteous shalbe had in euerlastyng remembraunce.

He will not bee afraied for any euill tidynges: For hys heart standeth fast, and beleueth in the Lorde.

His hearte is stablished and will not shrinke: untill he se his desire upon his enemies.

He hath sparsed abroade and geuen to the poore: and his righteousnes remaineth for euer, his horne shalbee exalted with honor.

The ungodly shall se it, and it shall greue him: he shall gnashe with his teeth, and consume awaye, the desire of the ungodly shall perishe.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now, and euer &c.
The Collect.

ALMIGHTY Father, &c. as at the second Communion on Easter day.

The Epistle. 1 John v.

Al that is borne of GOD ouercommeth the world. And this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith. Who is it that ouercommeth the worlde, but he whiche beleueth that Jesus is the sonne of God? This Jesus Christ is he that came by water and bloud; not by water onely, but by water and bloud. And it is the spirite that beareth witnes, because the spirite is truthe. For there are three whiche beare recorde in heauen, the father, the woorde and the holy Ghoste, and these three are one. And there are three whiche beare recorde in yearth, the spirite, and water, and bloud: and these iii are one. If wee receiue the witnes of menne, the witnes of God is greater. For this is the witnes of God that is greater, whiche he testified of his sonne. He that beleueth not God, he is an eror, because he beleueth not the recorde that God gaue of his sonne. And this is the record, how that God hath geue unto us eternall life, and this lyfe is in his sonne. He that hath the sonne, hath the lyfe; and he that hath not the sonne of God, hath not lyfe.


The same daye at nyghte; whiche was the firste daye of the Sabbothes, when the dores were shut (where the disciples were assembled together, for feare of the Jewes,) came Jesus and stode in the middes, and saide unto them; Peace bee unto you. And when he had so saide, he shewed unto them his handes and hys syde. Then were the disciples glad when thei sawe the lorde. Then saide Jesus to them againe: Peace be unto you. As my father sente me, euen so sende I you also. And when he had saide those wordes, he breathed on them, and saide unto them; receiue ye the holy ghoste. Whosoeuers synnes ye remitte, they are remitted unto them. And whosoeuers synnes ye retaine, they are retained.

¶ The second Sondaie after Easter.

Deus in adjutorium. Psalm lxx.

HASTE thee, O God, to deliuer me: Make haste to helpe me, O Lorde.

Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seke after my soule: let them bee turned backward and put to confusion, that wishe me euill.
Let them (for their reward) be sone brought to shame: that crye oover me, there, there.

But let all those that seke thee be joyfull and gladde in thee: and let all suche as delight in thy saluacion, saye allwaie, the Lorde be praised.

As for me, I am poore and in misery: Haste thee unto me, (O God.)

Thou art my helpe and my redeemer: O lorde make no long tariyng.

Glory be to the father, &c.

As it was in the, &c.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE God, whiche haste geuen thy holy sonne to bee unto us, bothe a sacrifice for synne, and also an example of Godly life; Geue us the grace that we maie alwaies moste thankfully receive that his inestimable beneitte, and also dayely indeuour ourselfes to folow the blessed steppes of his moste holy lyfe.

*The Epistle.* 1 Peter ii.

This is thankeworthie, yf a man for conscience toward God, endure grieue, and suffre wrong undeserued. For what praise is it yf when ye bee buffeted for your fautes, ye take it paciently? But and yf, when ye doo well, ye suffre wrong and take it paciently, then is there thanke with God. For herunto verely were ye called: For Christ also suffered for us, leaue us an ensample, that ye should folowe his steppes, whiche dyd no synne, neyther was there guyle found in his mouthe: whiche, when he was reuiled, reuiled not again; when he suffered, he threatned not; but committed the vengeaunce to him that iudgeth righteously, whiche his owne selfe bare our synnes in his body on the tree, that we beyng deliuered from sinne, should liue unto righteousnes. By whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as shepe going astraie; But are now turned unto the shepheard and bishop of your soules.

*The Gospel.* John x.

Christe sayed to his disciples, I am the good shepheard, a good shepheard geueth his lyfe for the shepe. An hired seruauant, and he which is not the shephard, (neyther the shepe are his owne) seeth the wolfe commyng, and leaueth the shepe and flieth; and the wolfe catcheth, and skatereth the shepe. The hired seruait flieth, because he is an hired seruauant, and careth not for the shepe. I am the good shepheard, and knowe my shepe, and am knowne of myne. As my Father knoweth me, euen so knowe I also my Father. And I geue my lyfe for the Shepe: and other Shepe I haue, whiche are not of this folde. Them also must I bring, and they shall heare my voyce, and there shalbe one folde, and one shepetherde.
The IIIrd Sunday after Easter.

Confitebimur. Psalm lixxv.

Unto thee (O God) doo we geue thankes: yea, unto thee do we geue thankes.
Thy name also is so nye: and that doe thy wonderous workes declare.
When I receyue the congregacion: I shall iudge according unto right.
The yearth is weake, and all the inhabitours therof: I beare up the pillers of it.
I sayed unto the fooles, deale not so madly: and to the ungodly, set not up your horne.
Set not up your horne on hye: and speake not with a stiffe necke.
For promocion commeth neyther from the East, nor from the west: nor yet from the Southe.
And why? GOD is the iudge: he putteth doune one, and setteth up another.
For in the hand of the lorde there is a cup, and the wine is red: It is full mixte, and he poureth out of the same.
As for the dregges thereof: all the ungodly of the yearth shall drynke them, and sucke them out.
But I will talk of the GOD of Jacob: and praise hym for euer.
All the hornes of the ungodly also will I breake: and the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTY God, whiche shewest to all men that be in errour the light of thy truth, to the intent that they maie returne into the waye of righteousnes; Graunt unto all them that bee admitted into the felowship of Christes religion, that they maye exchew those thinges that be contrary to their profession, and folow all such thinges as be agreable to the same; through our Lorde Jesus Christ.

The Epistle. 1 Peter ii.

DERELY beloued, I beseche you as straungiers and pilgremes, abstain frō fleshly lustes, which fight against the soule: and see that ye haue honest conversacion emong the Gentiles; that, whereas they backbite you as euilldoers, they maye see your good worke, and prayse God in the day of visitacion. Submit your-selves therfore unto al maner ordinaunce of man, for the Lordes sake, whether it bee unto the kyng as unto the chief head; either unto rulers, as unto thē that are sent of him, for the punishment
of euilldoers, but for the laude of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with well-doing, ye maie stop the mouthes of foolish and ignoraunt men: as free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of maliciousnes, but euen as the seruauntes of God. Honor all men, loue brotherly fellowship, feare God, honor the Kyng.


Jesus sayed to his disciples; After a while ye shall not see me, and again after a while ye shall se me; for I go to the father. Then saied some of his disciples betwene theselves; what is this that he sayth unto us, after a while ye shall not se me, and again, after a while ye shall se me, and that I go to the father? Thei saied therefore; what is this that he sayeth, after a whyle? We canot tel what he saith. Jesus perceyued that they would aske hym, and saied unto them; ye inquerye of this betwene yourselves, because I sayed, after a whyle ye shall not se me, and again after a while ye shall se me. Verely, verely, I saye unto you, ye shall wepe and lament; but contrarywyse, the worlde shall reioyse. Ye shall sorowe, but your sorowe shalbee turned to ioye. A woman, when she travayleth hath sorow; because her houre is come. But as sone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioye that a man is borne into the world. And ye now therfore haue sorowe: but I will se you again, and your hartes shall reioyse, and your ioye shall no manne take from you.

¶ The iii Sondaye.

Deus stetit in synagoga. Ps. lxxxii.

God standeth in the congregacion of princes: He is judge among Goddes.
How long wyll ye geue wrong judgement: and accept the persones of the ungodly?
Defende the poore and fatherlesse: se that suche as be in nede and necessitie haue right.
Deliuere the outcast and poore: Saue them from the hande of the ungodly.
They will not be learned nor understande, but walke on still in darkenes: all the foundacions of the yeardh be out of course.
I haue sayd, ye are Goddes: and ye all are children of the most highest.
But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.
Arise, O God, and judge thou the yeardh: For thou shalt take all the Heathen to thyne inheritaunce.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginnyng, is now, &c.
The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE God, whiche doest make the myndes of all faythfull men to be of one wil; graunt unto thy people, that they maye loue the thyng, whiche thou commandest, and desyre, that whiche thou doest promes; that emong the sondery and manifold chaunges of the worlde,oure heartes maye surely there bee fixed, whereas true ioyes are to be founde; through Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. James i.

EVERY good gift, and every perfect gift, is from aboue, and commeth doune from the father of lightes, with whom is no vari-ablenes, nether is he chaunged unto darkenes. Of his owne will begat he us, with the worde of truthe, that we should be the first fruities of his creatures. Wherfore (dere brethren) let every man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath. For the wrath of man worketh not that whiche is righteous before God. Wher-fore laye apart all filthines, and superfluitie of maliciousnes, and receive with mekenes the worde that is graffed in you, whiche is able to saue your soules.

The Gospell. John xvi.

JESUS saied unto his disciples; nowe I go my waie to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me whither I go. But, because I haue sayed suche thinges unto you, youre heartes are ful of sorow. Neuertheles I tel you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go awaye. For if I go not away, that comforter will not come unto you. But if I depart, I wil sende him unto you. And when he is come, he wil rebuke the worlde of sinne, and of righteousnes, and of judgement. Of sinne, because they beleue not on me: Of righteousnes, because I go to my father, and ye shall se me no more. Of Judgement, because the Prince of this worlde is iudged already. I haue yet many thynges to saye unto you, but ye cannot beare them awaye nowe: howbeit, when he is come, (whiche is the spirite of truth,) he will leade you into all truth. He shall not speake of hymselfe, but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he wyll shewe you thynges to come. He shall glorifie me: for he shall receyue of myne, and shall shewe unto you. All thynges that the father hath, are mine: therfore sayed I unto you, that he shall take of myne, and shewe unto you.

† The v. Sondaie.

Quam dilecta tabernacula! Psalm lxxxiv.

O HOWE amiable are thy dwellinges: Thou Lorde of Hostes? My soule hath a desire and longing to entre into the courtes of the Lorde: My heart and my flesh reioise in the liuing God.

*D
Yea, the Sparowe hath found her an house, and the Swalowe a neste where she maie laie her young: Euen thy altares, O Lorde of Hostes, my kyng and my God.

Blessed are thei that dwell in thy house: thei will be alwaie praisyng thee.

Blessed is that manne whose strength is in thee: In whose hearte are thy waies.

Whiche goyng throughe the vale of misery, use it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.

Thei will go from strength to strength: and unto the God of Goddes appeareth euery one of them in Syon.

O Lorde God of Hostes, heare my praier: Harken, O God of Jacob.

Beholde, O God our defender: and loke upon the face of thyne annoynted.

For one daie in thy courtes: is better then a thousand.

I had rather be a dorekeeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tentes of ungodlynes.

For the Lorde God is a light and defence: the Lorde will geue grace and worship, and no good thyng shall he withhold from them that liue a godly life.

O Lorde God of Hostes: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

LORDE from whom all good thynges do come; graunte us, thy humble seruantes, that by thy holy inspiracion wee maie thinke those thynges that bee good, and by thy mercifull guydyng maye perfourme the same; thorow our Lorde Jesus Christ.

The Epistle. James i.

Se that ye bee doers of the worde, and not hearers onely, deceiuung youre owne selfes. For if any man heare the worde, and declareth not the same by his workes, he is like unto a man beholdyng his bodely face in a glasse. For as sone as he hath looked on hymselfe, he goeth his waie, and forgetteth immediatly what his fashion was. But whoso looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, and continueth therein, (if he bee not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the woorke,) the same shallbee happie in his deede. If any man emong you seeme to be deuoute, and refraineth not his toungue but deceiuth his own harte, this mannes devocion is in vaine. Pure devocion, and undefiled before God the father, is this; to viset the fatherles and widowes, in their aduersitie, and kepe hymselfe unspotted of the worlde.
The Gospell. John xvi.

Verely, verely, I saye unto you, whatsoeuer ye shall aske the father in my name, he will geue it you. Hitherto haue ye asked nothyng in my name. Aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioye maye be full. These thinges haue I spoke unto you by proverbes. The tyme will come when I shall no more speake unto you by proverbes; but I shall shewe you plainly from my father. At that daye shall ye aske in my name. And I saye not unto you that I wyll speake unto my father for you.

For the father hymself loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleued that I came out from God. I wente out from the father, and came into the worlde. Againe, I leaue the world, and go to the father.

His disciples sayed unto hym; Loe nowe talkest thou plainly, and speakest no Proverbe. Nowe are we sure that thou knowest all thinges, and nedest not that any man should aske thee any question: therefore beleue we that thou camest from God. Jesus aunswered them; now ye do beleue. Beholde, the houre draweth nye, and is already come, that ye shalbee skatered every man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone. And yet am I not alone: for the father is with me. These woordes haue I spoken unto you, that in me ye might haue peace, for in the worlde shall ye haue tribulacion; but be of good chere, I haue ouercome the worlde.

The Assencion Day.

Proper Psalmes and Lessons.

At Matins.

Psalms viii. xv. xxi.

The Second Lesson, John xiv. unto the end.

At the Communion.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Psalm xlviij.

O CLAP your handes together (all ye people): O syng unto God with the voyce of melody.

For the Lorde is hye, and to bee feared: he is the greate kyng upon all the yearth.

He shall subdue the people under us: And the nacions under our fete.

He shall chose out an heritage for us: Euen the worship of Jacob whom he loued.

God is gone up with a mery noyse: And the Lorde with the sounde of the trompe.
O syng prizes, syng prizes unto oure God: O syng prizes, syng prizes unto our kyng.

For God is the kyng of al the yearth: syng ye praises with understandyng.

God reigneth ouer the heathen: god sitteth upō his holy seate. The princes of the people are joined to the people, of the God of Abraham: for God (whiche is very hye exalted) doth defende the earth, as it were with a shylde.

Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the begin: &c.

_The Collect._

_GRAUNTE_ we beseche thee, almighty god, that like as we doe beleue thy onely-begotten sonne our lorde to haue ascended into the heauens; so we may also in heart and mind thither ascende, and with him continually dwell.

_The Epistle._ Acts i.

In the former treatise (deare Theophilus) we haue spoken of all that Jesus began to doe and teache, until the day in which he was take up, after that he through the holy goste, had geuen com-maundementes unto the Apostles, whome he had chosen: to whome he also shewed himselfe alieue after his passion, (and that by many tokens,) appearing unto them xl dayes, and speaking of the kingdom of god; and gathered them together, and commaunded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem: but tō wayte for the promes of the father, wherof (sayth he) ye haue heard of me. For John truely baptised with water; but ye shalbe baptised with the holy goste, after these fewe dayes. When they thherefore were come together, they asked of him, saying; lord, wilt thou at this time restore agayn the kinglyme to Israell? And he sayde unto them; it is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, whiche the father hath put in hye owne power. But ye shall receyue power after that the holy gost is come upon you. And ye shall bee witnesses unto me, not onely in Jerusalem, but also in all Jewry, and in Samaria, and euen unto the worldes ende. And when he had spoken these thiynge, while they behelde, he was taken up on hye, and a cloud receiued him up out of their sight. And while they loked stedfastly up toward heauen as he went, beholde, two men stode by them in white apparel, whiche also sayde: ye men of Galile, why stand ye gasying up into heauë? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heauen, shall so come, euen as ye haue sene him goe into heauen.

_The Gospel._ Matt. xvi.

Jesus appeared unto the eleuuen as they sate at meate: and cast
in their teth there unbeslefe and hardnes of heart, because they beleued not them which had sene that he was risen agayn from the dead: and he sayd unto them; goe ye into all the world, and preache the gospel to all creatures: he that beleueth, and is baptised, shal bee saued; But he that beleueth not shal bee damned. And these tokens shal folowe them that beleue. In my name they shall cast out deuils, they shal speake with new tonges, they shall dryue away serpentes. And if they drinke any deadly thing, it shal not hurt them. They shall laye their handes on the sycke, and they shal recover. So then when the lord had spoken unto the, he was receiued into heauen, and is on the right hand of God. And they wente furth and preached euery where; The lord working with them, and confirming the word with miracles folowing.

† Proper psalmes and lessons at Euensong.

Psalms xxiv. lxviii. cxlvi.
The Seconde Lesson, Ephe. iv. unto the ende.

† The Sunday after the Ascencion.

Dominus regnavit. Psalm xciii.

The lorde is king, and hath put on glorious apparel: the lord hath put on his apparell, and girded himselfe with strength.
He hath made the round world so sure: that it cannot be moued.
Euer sence the worlde began hath thy seate bene prepared: thou art from euerlasting.
The fluddes are risen, O Lorde, the fluddes haue lifte up theyr noyse: the fluddes lift up theyr waues.
The waues of the sea are mightie, and rage horrybly: but yet the Lorde that dwelleth on hygh is mightier.
Thy testimonies, O Lorde, are very sure: holynes becommeth thine house for euer.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was, &c.

The Collect.

O GOD, the kyng of glory, which hast exalted thine only sonne Jesus Christe, with great triumophe unto thy kingdom in heaué; we beseeche thee, leaue us not comfortles; but sende to us thine holy ghost to comfort us, and exalte us unto the same place whither our sauiour Christe is gone before; who lyueth and reigneth &c.
**The Epistle. 1 Peter iv.**

The ende of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sobre, and watch unto prayer. But above all things haue fervent loue among yourselves: for loue shall couer the multitude of synnes. Be ye herberous one to another without grudgyng. As euery man hath receiued the gyfte, euuen so minister the same one to another, as good ministers of the manifold grace of God. If any ma speake, let him talke as the wordes of God. If any man minister, let him do it as of the habilitie whiche God ministreth to him; that God in all thinges may be gloryfied through Jesus Christ; to whome be prayse and dominion for euer and euer. Amen

**The Gospell. John xv. xvi.**

When the comforter is come whom I will sende unto you from the father (euuen the spirite of trueth, which procedeth of the father,) he shall testyfye of me. And ye shall beare witnes also, because ye haue bene with me from the begynnynge. These thinges haue I said unto you, because ye should not be offended. They shall excommunicate you: yea the tyme shall come, that whosoeuer kylleth you, wyll thinke that he doeth God seruice. And such thinges will they do unto you, because they haue not knownen the father, neyther yet me. But these thinges I haue told you, that whan the tyme is come, ye may remembre then that I tolde you. These thinges sayde I not unto you at the beginning, because I was presente with you.

† Whit-Sunday.

† Proper Psalms and Lessons at Matins.

Psalm xlviii. lxvii. cxlv.

The Second Lesson, Acts x. "Then Peter opened his mouth," unto the end.

† At the Communion.

Exultate justi in Domino. Psalm xxxiii.

Reioice in the Lorde, O ye righteous: for it becommeth well the iuste to be thankfull. Prayse the Lorde with harpe: syng psalmes unto him wyth the lute and instrumente of ten stringes. Syng unto the Lorde a new song: sing prayses lustely (unto him) with a good courage. For the worde of the Lord is true: and al his workes are faythfull.
He loueth righteousness and judgement: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lorde.

By the wordes of the Lord were the heauens made: and all the hoostes of them, by the breath of hys mouth.

He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as it were upon a heap: and layeth up the depe as it were in a treasure-house.

Let all the earth feare the Lorde: stande in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the worlde.

For he spake and it was done: he commaunded, and it stoode faste.

The Lorde bringeth the counsayll of the heathen to noughte: and casteth out the counsailes of prynces.)

The counsaill of the Lord shal endure for euer: and the thoughtes of hys harte from generacion to generacion.

Blessed are the people whose God is the Lorde Jehouah: and blessed are the folke that haue chosen hym to be theyr inheritaunce.

The lorde loked downe from heauen, and beheld all the chylldren of menne: from the habitacion of hys dwelling, he considereth all them that dwell in the earth.

He fashyoneth all the heartes of them: and understandeth all theyr workes.

There is no king that can be saued by the multitude of an hoste: neyther is anye myghtye man deliuered by mychtye strength.

A horse is counted but a vayne thyng to saue a man: neither shall he deliuer any man by hys great strength.

Beholde, the eye of the lorde is upon them that feare him: and upon them that put theyr truste in his mercy.

To deliuer theyr soules from deathe: and to feade them in the tyme of derth.

Our soule hath paciently taryed for the lorde: for he is our helpe and our shielde.

For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we hoped in his holy name.

Let thy mercifull kyndnes, O lorde, be upon us: lyke as we haue put our trust in thee.

Glory be to the father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.

GOD, whiche as upon this daye haste taughte the heartes of thy faithful people, by the sending to them the lyght of thy holy spirite; graunte us by the same spirite to haue a right judgement in al thinges, and euermore to reioyce in hys holy coumforte; through the merites of Christ Jesus our sauiour; who liueth and
reigneth with thee, in the unitie of the same spirite, one God, worlde without ende.

*The Epistle.* Acts ii.

_When_ the fiftie dayes were come to an end, they were al with one accorde together in one place. And sodenly there came a sond from heauen, as it had bene the comming of a mighty wind, and it filled al the house where they sate. And there appered unto them clouen tongues, like as they had bene of fyre, and it sate upon eche one of them; and they were al filled with the holy gost, and began to speake with other tonges, euen as the same spirite gaue them utteraunce. There were dwelling at Jerusalem Jewes, devout men out of euery nacion of them that are under heauen. When thys was noysed about, the multitude came together and were astonied, because that euery man heard them speake with his owne language. They wondred all, and merueiled, saying among themselves; behold, are not al these, which speake, of Galile? And how heare we euery mā his owne tong, wherin we were borne? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Mesopotamia, and of Jewry, and of Capadocia, of Pontus and Asia, Phrigia and Pamphilia, of Egipte, and of the parties of Libia, whiche is beside Siren, and straugers of Rome, Jewes and Proselites, Grekes and Arrabians, we haue heard them speake in our owne tongues the great weorkes of God.


JESUS sayde unto his disciples; If ye loue me kepe my commaundementes, and I wil pray the father, and he shall geue you another coforter, that he maye abyde with you for euer; euyn the spirite of trueth, whome the worlde cannot receiue, because the worlde seeth him not, neither knoweth hym. But ye knowe hym; for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you. I will not leaue you comfortles; but will come to you. Yet a litle while, and the worlde seeth me no more; but ye se me. For I lyue, and ye shall lyue. That daye shall ye knowe that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you. He that hath my commaundementes, and kepeth them, the same is he that loueth me. And he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my father; and I will loue him, and wil shewe mine owne selfe unto hym.

† Proper psalms and lessons at Euensong.

Psalms ciii. cxlv.

The ii Lesson, Actes xix. "It fortuned when Apollo wente to Corinthum," unto "After these thinges."
Monday in Whitsun-Week.

Jubilate Deo. Psalm c.

O be joyful in the Lorde (all ye landes) : serue the Lord with gladnes, and come before his presence with a song.

Be ye sure that the lord he is God ; it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselfes ; we are hys people, and the shepe of his pasture.

O goe your way into his gates with thankesgeuing, and into his courtes with praise : be thankeful unto him, and speake good of his name.

For the lorde is gracious, hys mercie is everlasting : and his trueth endureth from generacion to generacion.

Glory be to the father, &c.

The Collect.

† God, which, &c. as upon witsonday.

The Epistle. Acts x.

Then Peter opened his mouth and sayd ; of a truth I perceyue that there is no respecte of persones with God, but in all people, he that feareth hym, and woorke righteousnesse, is accepted with hym. Ye knowe the preaching that God sente unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christe, whiche is Lorde ouer all thynges ; whiche preaching was published through-oute all Jewrye, (and began in Galile, after the baptisme whiche John preached) how God annointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holye goste, and with power. Whiche Jesus went about doyng good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill. For God was with hym. And we are witnesses of all thynges whiche he did in the land of the Jewes and at Jerusalem, whome they slewe and hanged on tree : Hym God raysed up the thirde day, and shewed him openly, not to all the people, but unto us witnesses, (chosen before of god for the same entente ;) whiche dyd eate and drynke with hym, after he arose from deathe. And he commanded us to preache unto the people, and to testyfe that it is he, whiche was ordayned of God to be the judge of quicke and dead. To hym geue all the Prophetes witnesse, that through his name whosoeuer beleueth in hym, shall receyue remission of synnes.

Whyle Peter yet spake these woordes, the holy goste fel on all them whiche heard the preaching. And they of the circumcision which beleued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentyles also, was shed out the gift of the holy goste. For they hearde them speake with tongues, and magnifye
God. Then answered Peter, can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptised whiche haue receyued the holy goste as well as we? And he commaunded them to bee baptised in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they him to tary a fewe dayes.

_The Gospel._ John iii.

So God loued the worlde, that he gaue his only-begottē sonne, that whosoever beleueth in him, shoulde not perishe, but haue euerlastyng lyfe. For God sent not his sonne into the world to condemne the worlde, but that the worlde through him mighte be saued. He that beleueth on hym is not condemned. But he that beleueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleued in the name of the onelye-begotten sonne of God. And thys is the condemnacyon; that lyghte is come into the worlde, and menne loued darkenes more then lighte, because theyr dedes were euill. For euery one that euill doeth, hateth the light, neithē cummeth to the lighte, leste his dedes shoulde bee reproved. But he that doth trueth cūmeth to the light, that his dedes may be knowen, how that they are wrought in God.

 ITER. Tuesday.

 [| At the Communion. |

_Misericordiam._ Psalm ci.

My song shall bee of mercye and iudgemente: unto thee (O Lorde) will I sing. O let me haue understandyng: in the waye of Godlynes. When wilte thou come unto me? I will walke in my house with a perfect heart.

I wil take no wicked thing in hand; I hate the sinnes of un-faythfulnes: there shall no such cleaue unto me. A frowarde hearte shall departe from me: I will not knowe a wicked persone.

Whoso prieuely slaundereth his neighbour: him wil I destroye. Whoso hath also a proude looke and an hie stomake: I will not suffer him.

Myne eyes looke unto such as be faythfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

Whoso leadeth a godly lyfe: he shalbe my seruaunte. There shal no deceitful persone dwell in my house: he that telleth lyes shall not tary in my syght.

I shall soone destroy all the ungodly that are in the lande: that I may roote out all wicked dooers from the citie of the Lorde. Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.
The Collect.

GOD, which &c., as upon witsonday.


When the Apostles whiche were at Jerusalem heard saye, that Samaria had receyued the woord of god, they sent unto them Peter and John. Whiche, when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they mighte receiue the holy goste: for as yet he was come on none of them; but they were baptised onely in the name of Christ Jesu. Then layde they their handes on them, and they receyued the holy gost.

The Gospell.  John x.

Verely, verily I saye unto you; he that entreth not in by the dore into the shepe folde, but climeth up some other way, the same is a thefe and a murtherer. But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepeheard of the shepe: To hym the porter openeth, and the shepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne shepe by name, and leadeth them out. And whē he hath sent furth his owne shepe, he goeth beefore them, and the shepe folow him: for they knowe his voyce. A straunger wil they not folowe; but will flye from hym; for they knowe not the voyce of straungers.

This prouerbe spake Jesus unto them, but they understooode not what thynges they were whiche he spake unto them. Then sayde Jesus unto them agayne: verely, verely, I saye unto you; I am the doore of the shepe. All (euen as many as came before me) are theues and murtherers, but the shepe did not heare them. I am the doore, by me if any enter in, he shalbe safe, and shall goe in and out, and fynde pasture. A thefe cummeth not but for to steale, kill, and destroy. I am come that they mighte haue lyfe, and that they mighte haue it more aboundauntlye.

Trinitie Sonday.

At Mattins.

The First Lesson, Gen. xviii. unto the ende.

The Seonde Lesson, Math. iii. unto the ende.

At the Communion.

Deus misereatur.  Psalm lxvii.

God bee mercyfull unto us, and blesse us: and shewe us the lyghte of his countenaunce, and be mercifull unto us.
That thy way may be knowen upon earth: thy sauing health among all nacions.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea let all the people praise thee.

O let the nacions rejoioce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folke ryghteously, and gouerne the nacyons upon earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

Then shall the yearthe bryng forthe her increase: and God, euen our owne God, shall geue us hys blessing.

God shall blesse us: and all the endes of the worlde shall feare hym.

Glorie bee to the father, and to the sonne, and to the holy gost.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTYE and euerlastyng God, whiche haste geuen unto us thy seruauntes grace by the confession of a true fayth to acknowledge the glorie of the eternall trinitie, and in the power of the diuynye maiestie to wurshippe the unitie: we beseeche thee, that through the stedsfastnes of thy fayth, we may euermore be defended from all aduersitie, whiche liueste and reignest, one God, worlde without end.

The Epistle. Apoc. iv.

AFTER this I loked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen: and the first voice which I heard was as it wer of a trompet, talking with me, whiche sayd; come up hither, and I will shew thee thinges whiche must be fulfilled hereafter. And immediately I was in the spirite: And behold, a seate was set in heauen, and one sate on the seate. And he that sate was to loke upon, lyke unto a Jasper stone, and a Sardine stone. And there was a raynebowe about the seate, in sight lyke unto an Emerauld. And about the seate were xxiii seates. And upon the seates xxiii Elders sittyng, clothed in white raintment, and had on their heades crownes of golde.

And out of the seate proceded lightninges, and thunderynges, and voyces, and there were vii lampes of fire, burning before the seate, whiche are the vii spirites of God. And beefore the seate there was a sea of glasse lyke unto Christall: and in the myddes of the seate, and rounde aboute the seate, were iiiii beastes full of eyes, beefore and behynde. And the fyfte beast was like a Lion; and the second beast like a calfe: and the thirde beast hadde a face as a manne: and the fourthe beast was lyke a flying Egle. And the iiiii beastes had eche one of them syxe wynges aboute hym; and they were full of iyes within. And they
had no rest day neyther night, saying ; Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God almightie, whiche was, and is, and is to come. And when those beasts gaue glory and honour, and thankes to hym that sate on the seate (whiche lyueth for euer and euer,) the xxxiii elders fell doune before hym that sate on the throne, and worshipped hym that lyueth for euer, and cast their crounes before the throne, saying; thou art worthy, O Lorde, (our God,) to receyue glory, and honor, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for thy wylles sake they are, and were created.


There was a manne of the Phariseis, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jewes. The same came to Jesus by night, and sayd unto hym, Rabby, we knowe that thou art a teacher come from God : for no man could do suche miracles as thou doest, except God were with him. Jesus answered, and sayd unto him ; Verely, verely, I saye unto thee ; except a man be borne frō aboue, he cannot see the kyngdom of god. Nicodemus sayd unto him ; how can a man be borne when he is olde ? can he entre into his mothers wombe, and be borne agayne? Jesus answered ; verely, verely, I saye unto thee ; excepte a man be borne of water, and of the spirite, he cannot entre into the kyngdome of God. That whiche is borne of the fleshe, is fleshe ; and that whiche is borne of the spirite, is spirite. Maruayl not thou that I sayd thee, ye must bee borne from aboue. The wynde bloweth where it lusteth, and thou hearest the sound therof, but canst not tel whēce it commeth, and whither it goeth ; So is euery one that is borne of the spirite. Nicodemus answered, and sayd unto him ; how can these things be? Jesus answered, and sayd unto him ; arte thou a maister in Israel, and knowest not these things? Verely, verely I say unto thee ; we speake that we do know, and testifie that we haue seen ; and ye receyue not our wytnes. If I haue tolde you yearthly thynges, and ye beleue not ; howe shall ye beleue yf I tell you of heauenly thynges? And no man ascendeth up to heauen, but he that came doune from heauen, euyn the sonne of man whiche is in heauen. And as Moses lift up the serpent in the wildernes, euyn so must the Sonne of man be lift up, that whosoeuer beleueth in hym, perishe not, but haue euerlastyng lyfe.

† The first Sonday after Trinitie Sonday.

Beati immaculati. Psalm cxix.

Blessed are those that bee undefiled in the way : and walke in the lawe of the Lorde.

Blessed are they that kepe his testimonies : and seke him with theyr whole heart.
For they whiche do no wickednesse: walke in his wayes.
Thou hast charged, that we shall diligently kepe thy commaundementes: O that my wayes were made so direct, that I might kepe thy statutes.
So shall I not bee confounded: while I haue respect unto all thy commaundementes.
I will thanke thee with an unfayned heart: when I shall haue learned the judgemenetes of thy righteousnes.
I will kepe thy cerimonies: O forsake me not utterly.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

GOD, the strength of all theym that trust in thee, mercifully accept our prayers; and because the weakenes of our mortall nature can do no good thyng without thee, graunt us the helpe of thy grace, that in kepyng of thy commaundementes we may please thee, both in will and dede; through Jesus Christ our lorde.

The Epistle. 1 John iv.

DEARELY beloued, let us loue one another: for loue commeth of God. And euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God. He that loueth not, knoweth not God; for God is loue. In this appeared the loue of God to us-ward, because that God sent his onely-begotten sonne into the worlde, that we might lyue through him. Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued us, and sent his sonne to be the agrement for our synnes.

Dearely beloued, if God so loued us, we ought also to loue one another. No man hath seen God at any tyme. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in us, and his loue is perfect in us. Herely knowe we that we dwel in hym, and he in us, because he hath geuen us of his spirite. And we haue seen, and do testify, that the father sent the sonne to be the sauiour of the worlde: whosoever cofesseth that Jesus is the sonne of God, in hym dwelleth God, and he in God. And we haue knowen and beleued the loue that God hath to us.

God is loue; and he that dwelleth in loue dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein is the loue perfect in us, that we should haue trust in the day of iudgemet. For as he is, euuen so are we in this worlde. There is no feare in loue, but perfecte loue casteth out feare, for feare hath paynefulnes. He that feareth is not perfect in loue. We loue him, for he loued us first. If a man say; I loue God, and yet hate his brother, he is a lyar. For how
can he that loueth not his brother, whom he hath seen, loue God whom he hath not seen? And this commaundement haue we of hym: that he whiche loueth God, should loue his brother also.


**There was a certaine riche man,** whiche was clothed in purple and syne white, and fared deliciously euery day: And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus whiche lay at his gate full of sores, desyryng to be refreshed with the crummes whiche fell from the riche mans borde, and no mā gaue unto him. The dogges came also and licked his sores. And it fortuned, that the begger dyed, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome. The riche man also dyed, and was buried. And beyng in hell in tormentes, he lifte up his eyes and sawe Abraham afar of, and Lazarus in his bosome, and he cryed and sayd; father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dippe the tippe of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham sayd; Sonne, remembre that thou in thy lyfetyme, receiuedst thy pleasure; and contrarywise Lazarus receiued payne: But nowe he is comforted, and thou art punished. Beyonde all this, betwene us and you there is a great space set, so that they whiche would go from hence to you cannot: neyther may come from thence to us. Then he sayd; I pray the therefore father, sende hym to my fathers house, (for I haue v brethren,) for to warne them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham sayd unto hym; they haue Moses and the Prophetes, let them heare them. And he sayd, nay father Abraham; but if one come unto them from the dead, they will repent. He sayd unto him; If they heare not Moses and the Prophetes, neyther wyll they beleue, though one rose from death againe.

† *The second Sondaye.*

*In quò corriget? Psalm cxix.*

Wherewith all shall a yong man clense his waye: euen by rulyng hymself after thy worde.

With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not go wrong out of thy commaundementes.

Thy wordes haue I hyd within my heart: that I should not synne against thee.

Blessed art thou, O Lord: O teache me thy statutes.

With my lyppes haue I been tellyng: of all the judgementes of thy mouth: I haue had as great delite in the way of thy testimonies as in all maner of riches.
I will talke of thy commaundementes: and haue respect unto thy wayes.
My delite shalbe in thy statutes: and I wil not forget thy worde.
Glory be to the father and to sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginynng, &c.

The Collect.

LORD, make us to haue a perpetuall feare and loue of thy holy name: for thou never failest to helpe and gouerne them whom thou doest bryng up in thy stedfast loue. Graunt this, &c.

The Epistle. 1 John iii.

MARUEIL not my brethren though the worlde hate you. We know that we are translated from death unto life, because we loue the brethren. He that loueth not his brother, abideth in death. Whosoeuer hateth his brother is a manslear. And ye knowe that no manslear hath eternall lyfe abyding in him. Hereby perceyue we loue, because he gaue his lyfe for us: and we ought to geue our lyues for the brethren. But whoso hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue nede, and shutteth up his compassion from him; howe dwelleth the loue of God in hym? My babes let us not loue in word, neyther in tongue; but in dede, and in veritie. Hereby we knowe that we are of the veritie, and can quiet our heartes before hym. For yf our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all thinges. Derely beloved, if our heart condemne us not, then haue we trust to god-warde: And whatsoever we aske we receyue of hym, because we kepe his commaundementes, and do those thinges whiche are pleasaunt in his sight. And this is his commaundement, That we beleue on the name of his sonne Jesus Christ, and loue one another as he gaue commaundement. And he that kepeth his commaundementes dwelleth in him, and he in hym: and hereby we knowe that he abydeth in us, euen by the spirite whiche he hath geuen us.


A CERTAINE man ordayned a great supper, and bad many; and sent his seruaunt at supper-tyme to say to them that were bydden, come; for all thinges are nowe ready. And they all at once began to make excuse. The first sayd unto him, I haue bought a farme, and I must nedes go and see it; I pray thee haue me excused. And another sayd, I haue bought v. yoke of Oxen, and I go to proue them; I pray thee haue me excused. And another sayd, I haue maried a wife, and therfore I cannot
The Third Sunday after Trinity Sunday.

come. And the seruaunt returned, and brought his maister worde againe therof. Then was the good man of the house displeased, and said to his seruaunt; go out quickly into the stretes and quarters of the citie, and bring in hither the poore and the feble, and the halt and the blinde. And the seruaunt sayd; Lord, it is done as thou hast commaunded, and yet there is roume. And the Lorde sayd to the seruaunt; go out unto the hyewayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house maye bee fylled. For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bydden, shall tast of my supper.

¶ The third sonday.

Retribue servo tuo. Psalm cxix.

O do well unto thy seruaunt: that I may lyue, and kepe thy worde.

Open thou myne eyes: that I may see the wonderous thinges of thy lawe.

I am a straunger upon yearth: O hyde not thy commandementes from me.

My soule breaketh out for the very ferenent desyre: that it hath alway unto thy iudgementes.

Thou hast rebuked the proude: and cursed are they that do erre from thy commandementes.

O turne from me shame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

Princes also dyd sit and speake against me: but thy seruaunt is occupied in thy statutes.

For thy testimonies are my delite: and my counsailours.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now, &c.

The Collect.

Lorde, we beseche thee mercifullly to heare us, and unto whom thou hast geuen an heartie desyre to pray; graunt that by thy mightie ayde we may be defended; thorough Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. 1 Peter v.

Submit yuerselues euery man one to another; knyt yuerselues together in lowlynes of minde. For God resisteth the proud, and geueth grace to the humble. Submit yuerselues theryfore under the mightie hd of God, that he may exalt you when the tyme is come. Cast all your care upon him, for he careth for you. Be sober, and watche: for your adversary the deuil as a roaryng Lyon, walketh about, sekyng whom he may deuour: whom resist stedfast in the fayth, knowyng that the same affliccions are appointed
unto your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace whiche hath called us unto his eternall glorye by Christ Jesu, shall his owne selxe (after that ye haue suffered a lytle affliccion) make you perfect, settle, strength, and stablishe you. To hym be glory and dominion for euer and euer.


THEN resorted unto hym all the Publicans and synners for to heare hym. And the Phariseis and Scribes murmured, saying. He receyueth synners, and eateth with them. But he put furth this parable unto them, saying; what man among you hauyng an hundreth shepe (if he lose one of them,) doth not leaue nynty and nyne in the wyldernes, and goeth after that whiche is lost, untill he fynde it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders with ioy. And as sone as he commeth home, he calleth together his louers and neyghbours, saying unto them; Reioyce with me, for I haue found my shepe whiche was lost. I say unto you, that lykewyse ioy shalbe in heauen ouer one synner that repenteth, more than ouer nynty and nyne iust persones whiche nede no repentauence.

Either what woman hauing ten grotes, (if she lose one,) doth not light a candle, and swepe the house, and seke diligently till she fynd it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her louers and her neighbours together, saying; reioyce with me, for I haue founde the grote whiche I .had lost. Lykewise I saye unto you, shall there be ioy in the presence of the Angels of god, ouer one synner that repenteth.

† The fourth Sondaye.

† At the Communion.

Adhasit pavimento anima. Ps. cxix.

My soule cleaueth to the dust: O quicken thou me, accordyng to thy worde.

I haue knowleged my wayes, and thou hearest me: O teache me thy statutes.

Make me to understande the waye of thy commaundmentes: and so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

My soule melteth away for very heauynes, comforte thou me accordyng unto thy worde.

Take fro me the way of lying: and cause thou me to make muche of thy lawe.

I haue chosen the way of truth: and thy judgementes haue i layde before me.

I haue sticken unto thy testimonies: O Lorde confound me not.
I wil runne the way of thy commaundementes: when thou hast set my heart at libertie.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

The Collect.

GOD the protector of all that trust in thee, without whom nothyng is strong, nothing is holy; increase and multiply upon us thy mercye; that thou being our ruler and guyde, we may so passe through thinges temporall, that we fynally lose not the thinges eternall: Graunt this heauenly father, for Jesu Christes sake our Lorde.

The Epistle. Rom. viii.

I SUPPOSE that the affliccions of this lyfe, are not worthy of the glory which shalbe shewed upon us. For the fereuent desyre of the creature abydeth, lokynge when the sonnes of God shall appeare, because the creature is subdued to vanitie, against the will thereof, but for his will which hath subdued the same in hope. For the same creature shalbe deliuered from the bondage of corrupcion, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of GOD. For we knowe that euer creature groneth with us also, and trauailleth in Payne, euens unto this tyme: not onely it, but we also whiche haue the first-fruytes of the spirite, mourne in ourselues also, and wayte for the adopcion, (of the children of God,) euens the deliuer-auce of our bodyes.


BE ye mercifull, as your father also is mercyful. Judge not and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned. For eue, and ye shalbe forgeuen. Geue, and it shalbe geuen unto you, good measure, and pressed doune and shaken together, and running ouer, shall menne geue into your bosomes. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, shall other men mete to you againe.

And he put furth a similitude unto the. Can the blynd lead the blynd? do they not both fall into the diche? The disciple is not aboue his maister; Every man shalbe perfect, euens as his Maister is. Why seest thou a mote in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thyne owne eye? Eyther how canst thou saye to thy brother? Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thyne eye, when thou seest not the beame that is in thyne owne eye. Thou ypocrite, cast out the beame out of thyne owne eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pul out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.
The v Sunday.
Legem pone. Psalm cxix.

Teache me, O Lorde, the way of thy statutes: and I shall kepe it unto the ende.

Geue me understandyng, and I shall kepe thy lawe: yea, I shall kepe it with my whole heart.

Make me to goe in the path of thy commaundemētes: for therin is my desyre.

Encline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnes.

O stablishe thy woorde in thy seruaunt: that I may feare thee.

Take away the rebuke that I am afrayde of: for thy iudge-mentes are good.

Beholde my dehte is in thy commaundementes: O quicken me in thy righteousenes.

Glory be to the father, and to sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

GRAUNTE Lorde, wee beseche thee, that the course of thys worldemaye bee so peaceably ordred by thy gouernaunce, that thy congregacion may joyfully serue thee in all godly quietnes; thoroughe Jesus Christeoure Lorde.

The Epistle. 1 Peter iii.

Be you all of one mynde and of one heart, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous, (meke,) not rendring euil for euil, or rebuke for rebuke; but contrarywise bresse, knowyng that ye are therunto called, euhen that ye shoulde bee heyres of the bessyng. For he that doeth long after life, and loueth to see good dayes, let him refrayne his tongue from euil, and his lippes that they speake no guile. Let hym eschewe euil and do good: let him seke peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lorde are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open unto their prayers. Againe, the face of the Lorde is ouer them that do euil.

Moreouer, who is it that will harme you if ye folowe that whiche is good? yea, happye are ye, if any trouble happē unto you for righteousnes sake. Be not ye afrayed for any terror of them, neither be ye troubled, but sanctifie the Lorde God in your heartes.


It came to passe that (when the people preased upon hym, to heare the worde of God) he stooede by the lake of Genezareth, and sawe two shippes stande by the lakes side; but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washyng their nettes. And he entred
into one of the shippes, (whiche pertained to Symon,) and praied him, that he would thrust out a litle from the land. And he sat doune and taught the people out of the shyp. When he had lefte speakyng, he sayd unto Symon: lanche out into the deepe, and let slippe your nettes to make a draughte. And Symon answered, and sayde unto hym; Master, we haue labored all nighte, and haue taken nothyng. Neuertheles, at thy commaundement, I will loce furth the nette. And when they had this done, they inclosed a greete multitude of fishes. But their net brake, and they beckened to their felowes (whiche were in the other ship) that they shoulde come and helpe them. And they came, and fylled bothe the shippes, that they soncke againe.

When Symon Peter sawe this, he fell doune at Jesus' knees, sayng; Lorde, goe from me, for I am a synnefull man. For he was astonyed, and all that were with hym, at the draughte of fyshes which they had taken; and so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebede, whyche were parteners wyth Symon. And Jesus said unto Symon; feare not, from hencefurth thou shalt catche men. And they brought the shippes to land, and forsoke all, and folowed him.

† The vi Sondae.

Et veniat super me. Psalm cxix.

Let thy louyng mercie come also unto me, O Lorde: Euen thy saluacion, accordyng unto thy worde.
So shall I make aunswere unto my blasphemers: For my truste is in thy worde.
O take not the worde of truthe utterly out of my mouthe: For my hope is in thy iudgementes.
So shall I alwaye kepe thy lawe: yea, for euer and euer.
And I will walke at libertie: For I seke thy commaundementes. I will speake of thy testimonies also, eue before kynges: and will not be ashamed.
And my delight shalbe in thy commaundementes: whiche I haue loued.
My handes also will I lift up unto thy commaundementes whiche I haue loued: and my study shalbee in thy statutes.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

The Collect.

God, whiche haste prepared to them that loue thee suche good thynges as passe all mannes understanding; Powre into our hartes such loue toward thee, that we louyng thee in al things, may obteine thy promises, whiche excede all that we canne desyre; Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.
**The Epistle.** Romans vi.

**KNOWE ye not, that all we whiche are baptised in Jesu Christe, are baptised to dye with hym?** We are buryed then with hym by baptism to dye; that likewise as Christ was raised from death, by the glorye of the father, euen so we also should walke in a newe life. For if we be graft in death like unto hym; euen so shall we be partakers of the resurreccion: Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with hym also, that the body of synne myght utterly be destroyed, that hencefurth we should not be seruaütes unto synne. For he that is dead is justified from synne.

**Wherfore, if we be dead with Christe, we beleue that we shall also lyue with hym, knowyng that Christe beyng rayesed from death, dyeth no more. Death hath no more power ouer hym. For as touchyng that he dyed, he dyed concernyng synne once. And as touching that he lyueth, he lyueth unto God: Likewise consider ye also, that ye are dead as touchyng synne, but are alyue unto God, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.**

**The Gospell.** Matt. v.

**JESUS sayed unto his disciples; excepte youre ryghteousnesse excede the ryghteousnesse of the Scribes and Phariseis, ye cannot entre into the Kyngdome of heauen. Ye haue heard that it was sayed unto them of the olde tyme. Thou shalt not kill: whosoeuer killeth, shalbe in daunger of iudgement. But I saye unto you; that whosoeuer is angry with his brother (unaduisedly) shalbe in daunger of iudgement. And whosoeuer saye unto hys brother, Racha, shalbe in daunger of a counsaill. But whosoeuer sayth, thou foole, shalbe in daunger of hell fire. Therfore, if thou offerest thy gift at the alter, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought agaynst thee, leuae there thyne offerying before the alter, and goe thy waye firste, and be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gyfte.**

**Agree with thyne aduersarye quickly, whyles thou art in the waye with hym, leste at any tyme the aduersarye delyuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge delyuer thee to the minister, and then thou be cast into prison. Verelye I saye unto thee, thou shalt not come out thence, till thou haue payed the uttermoste farthyng.**

**† The vii Sunday.**

**Memor esto.** Psalm cxix.

**O THINKE upon thy seruaunte, as concerning thy worde: wherin thou hast caused me to put my trust. The same is my comfort in my trouble: For thy worde hath quickened me. The proude haue had me excedyngly in derision: yet haue I not shrynked from thy lawe.**
For I remembred thyne euerlastyng iudgementes, O Lorde: and receyued comfort.
I am horribly afrayed: For the ungodly, that forsake thy lawe.
Thy statutes haue been my songes: In the house of my pilgrimage.
I haue thought upon thy name, O Lord, in the night-season: and haue kept thy lawe.
This I had: because I kepte thy commaundementes.

The Collect.
Lorde of all power and might, whiche art the author and geuer of all good thynges; grafie in our hartes the loue of thy name, increase in us true religion, norishe us with all goodnes, and of thy great mercy kepe us in the same; Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Rom. vi.
I speake grously, because of the infirmitie of your fleshe. As ye haue geuen your membres seruauntes to unclennes and to iniquitie (from one iniquitie to another); euen so nowe geue ouer your membres seruauntes unto righteousnes, that ye may be sanctified. For when ye were the seruauntes of synne, ye were voyde of righteousnes. What fruite had you then in those thinges, wherof ye are nowe ashamed? for the ende of those thinges is death. But nowe are ye deluyered from synne, and made the seruauntes of God, and haue your fruite to be sacstified, and the ende euerlasting lyfe. For the rewarde of synne is death: but eternall lyfe is the gifte of God; Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

In those dayes, when there was a verye great companie, and had nothyng to eate; Jesus called hys disciples unto hym, and sayed unto them: I haue compassion on the people, because they haue nowe been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: And if I sende them awaye fasting to their owne houses, they shall faint by the waye; for diuere of them came from farre. And his disciples answered him; where shoulde a manne haue bread here in the wildernesse, to satisfie these? And he asked them; howe manye loaues haue ye? They sayd, seuen. And he commaunded the people to sitte downe on the grounde. And he tooke the seuen loaues; And when he had geuen thanks, he brake and gaued to his disciples, to set before them. And they did
set them before the people. And they had a fewe small fishes. And when he had blessed, he commanded them also to be sette before them. And they did eate and were suffised. And they tooke up of the broken meate that was left, seue baskettes ful. And they that did eate, were about foure thousande. And he sente them awaye.

† The eight Sunday.
† At the Communion.

Portio mea, Domine. Psalm cxix.

THOU art my porcion, O Lora : I haue promised to kepe thy lawe.
I made myne humble peticion in thy preséce with my whole heart : O be merciful unto me, according unto thy worde.
I call myne owne wayes to remembraunce : and turne my feete into thy testimonies.
I made hast : and prolonged not the tyme to kepe thy commaundementes.
The congregacions of the ungodly haue robbed me : but I haue not forgotten thy lawe.
At midnight will I rise, to geue thankes unto thee : because of thy righteous iudgementes.
I am a companion of all them that feare thee : and kepe thy commaundementes.
The earth, O Lorde, is full of thy mercye : O teache me thy statutes.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy gost.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shalbe : worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

GOD, whose prouidence is neuer deceiued, we humbly beseche thee that thou wilt put away frō us all hurtfull thinges, and geue those thinges whiche be profitable for us ; through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Rom. viii.

BRETHREN, we are debters, not to the fleshe, to liue after the fleshe. For yf ye liue after the fleshe, ye shall dye. But yf ye (through the spirite) doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue. For as many as are led by the spirite of God, they are the sonnes of God. For ye haue not receyued the spirite of bondage to feare any more, but ye haue receyued the spirite of adopcioun, wherby we crye, Abba father. The same spirite certiﬁeth our
spirite, that we are the sonnes of God. If we be sônes, then are we also heires, the heires I meane of God, and heires annexed with Christ: yf so be that we suffre with hym, that we may be also gloryfied together with hym.


Beware of false Prophetes, which come to you in shepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauenyng wolues. Ye shall knowe them by their fruities. Do men gather Grapes of Thornes? Or Figges of Thistles? Euen so euery good tree bryngeth furth good fruites: But a corrupte tree bryngeth furth eyyll fruities. A good tree cannot bryngh furth bad fruites, neyther can a bad tree bryngh furth good fruites. Euery tree that bryngeth not furth good fruites, is hewen doune, and caste into the fire. Wherfore by their fruities ye shall knowe them. Not euery one that sayeth unto me, Lorde, Lorde, shall entre into the kyngdome of heauen; but he that doth the will of my father whiche is in heauen, he shall entre into the kyngdome of heauen.

II The ix Sunday.

Bonitatem. Psalm cxix.

O LORDE, thou hast delt graciously with thy seruaunt: accordyng unto thy worde.
O learne me true understanding and knowlege: For I haue beleued thy commaundementes.
Before I was troubled I went wrong: but nowe I haue kept thy worde.
Thou art good and gracious: O teache me thy statute.
The proude haue imagined a lye againste me: but I wyll kepe thy commaundementes with my whole heart.
Their heart is as fat as braune: but my delite hath been in thy lawe.
It is good for me that I haue been in trouble: That I may learne thy statutes.
The lawe of thy mouth is derer unto me: then thousandes of golde and siluer.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holye gost.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

GRAUNT to us Lorde we beseeche thee, the spirite to thinke and doe alwayes suche thynges as be rightfull; that we, which cannot be without thee, may by thee be able to liue accordyng to thy wyll; Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.
The Epistle. I Cor. x.

Brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and were all baptised under Moses in the cloud, and in the sea, and did all eate of one spirituall meate, and did all drinke of one spirituall drinke. And they dranke of the spiritual rocke that followed them, whiche Rocke was Christe. But in many of them hadde God no delight. For they were overthrown in the wilderness. These are ensamples to us, that we should not lust after euil thinges, as they lusted. And that ye should not be worshippers of ymages, as were some of them according as it is written. The people sate downe to eate, and drynke, and rose up to playe. Neither let us be defiled with fornicacion, as some of them were defiled with fornicacion, and fell in one daye three and twentie thousand. Neither let us tempt Christe, as some of them tempted, and were destroyed of serpentes. Neither murmer ye, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. All these thynge happened unto them for ensamples: But are written to put us in remembraunce, whom the endes of the world are come upon. Wherfore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take hede lest he fall. There hath none other temptacion taken you, but suche as foloweth the nature of manne. But God is faithful, whiche shall not suffer you to bee tempted aboue youre strength: but shal in the middes of the temptacion make a waye, that ye may be able to beare it.


Jesus sayd unto his disciples; There was a certaine riche man, which had a Steward, and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goodes. And he called him, and sayed unto him; howe is it that I heare this of thee? Geue accomptes of thy stewardship, for thou maiest be no longer Steward. The Steward sayd within himselfe: what shal I do? For my Maister taketh away fro me the Stewardshippe. I cannot digge, and to begge I am ashamed. I wote what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardshippe, they may receyue me into their houses. So when he had called all his Masters debters together, he sayd unto the first; how much owest thou unto my Master? And he sayd; an hundred tunnes of oyle. And he sayed unto hym; take thy Bill, and sitte downe quickly, and write fiftie. Then sayd he to another; how muche owest thou? And he sayed; an hundred quarters of wheate. He sayed unto hym; take thy bill, and write foureskore. And the Lord commended the uniust Steward, because he had done wysely. For the children of this worlde are in their nacion, wiser than the children of light. And I saye unto you; Make you frendes of the unrighteous Mammon, that when ye shall haue nede, they may receyue you into euerlastyng Habitacions.
The Tenth Sunday after Trinity Sunday.

Manus tue. Psalm cxix.

Thy handes haue made me and fashioned me: O geue me understandyng, that I maye learne thy commaundementes.

They that feare thee wyll bee glad, when they see me: because that I haue put my trust in thy worde.

I knowe, O Lorde, that thy iudgementes are ryght: and that thou of very faythfulness, haste caused me to be troubled.

O let thy mercifull kyndnes be my comforte: Accordyng to thy worde unto thy seruaunt.

O let thy louyng mercies come unto me, that I maye lyue: For thy lawe is my delight.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c. Amen.

The Collect.

LET thy mercifull eares, O Lord, be open to the praiers of thy humble seruauntes; and that they may obteine their peticions, make them to aske suche thinges as shal please thee; Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. 1 Cor. xii.

CONCERNING spiritual thinges (brethren) I would not haue you ignoraunte. Ye knowe that ye were Gentiles, and wente youre wayes unto dumme ymages, euens as ye were ledde. Wherfore I declare unto you, that no manne, speakyng by the spirite of God, defyeth Jesus. Also no manne canne saye that Jesus is the Lorde, but by the holy gost. There are diuersities of gyftes, yet but one spirite. And there are differences of administracions, and yet but one Lorde. And there diuerse maners of operacions, and yet but one God, whiche worketh all in all.

The gift of the spirite is geuen to euery man to edifie withall. For to one is geuen through the spirite, the utteraunce of wise-dome: to another is geuen the utteraunce of knowlege, by the same spirite. To another is geuen faith, by the same spirite. To another the gift of healyng, by the same spirite. To another, power to do miracles. To another prophecie. To another judgemente to discerne spirites. To another diuerse tongues. To another the interpretacion of tongues: But these al worketh euens the selfe same spirite, deuydyng to euery manne a seuerall gifte, euens as he will.

And when he was come nere to Hierusalem, he behelde the citie, and wepte on it, saying; If thou haddest knownen those things, whiche belong unto thy peace, euyn in this thy daye, thou wouldest take hede. But nowe are they hid from thine iyes. For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thy enemies also shall cast a banke aboute thee, and compasse thee rounde, and kepe thee in on every syde, and make thee euyn with the ground, and thy children whiche are in thee. And they shall not leaue in thee one stone upon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitacion. And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out the that solde therin, and them that bought, saying unto them; It is written, my house is the house of prayer; but ye haue made it a denne of theues. And he taught dayly in the Temple.

The xi Sunday.

Defecit. Psalm cxix.

My soule hath longed for thy saluacion: and I haue a good hope, because of thy worde.
My iyes long soore for thy worde, saying; O when wilt thou comforte me?
For I am become like a botele in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.
Howe many are the dayes of thy seruaunte? when wilt thou be auenged of them that persecute me?
The proude haue digged pittes for me: which are not after thy lawe.
All thy commaundementes are true: They persecute me falsely; O be thou my helpe.
They had almoste made an ende of me upon earthe: but I forsoke not thy commaundementes.
O quicken me after thy louyng-kyndnes: and so shall I kepe the testimonies of thy mouth.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

The Collect.

GOD, which declararest thy almighty power, most chiefly in shewyng mercy and pitie; Geue unto us abundauntly thy grace, that we, running to thy promises, may be made partakers of thy heauenly treasure; through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. 1 Cor. xv.

BRETHREN, as perteyning to the Gospell, whiche I preached unto you, whiche ye haue also accepted, and in the whiche ye continue, by the whiche also ye are saued; I doe you to wete after
what maner I preached unto you, ye ye kepe it, excepte ye haue beleued in vayne. For fyrste of all I delyuered unto you that whiche I receyued, howe that Christe dyed for our synnes, agreyng to the scriptures; and that he was buryed; and that he arose agayne the thirde daye, accordyng to the scriptures; And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the xii. After that was he seen of moe than fyue hundred brethren at once, of whiche many remaine unto this daye, and many are fallen aslepe.

After that appeared he to James, then to all the Apostles. And last of al he was seen of me, as of one that was borne out of due time. For I am the least of the Apostles, whiche am not worthy to bee called an Apostle, because I haue persecuted the congregacion of God. But by the grace of God, I am that I am, And his grace whiche is in me: was not in vaine. But I labored more aboundatly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God, whiche is with me. Therfore, whether it wer I or they, so we preached, and so ye haue beleued.


Christe tolde this parable unto certaine whiche trusted in themselues, that they were perfect and despised other. Two men wente up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharise, and the other a Publican. The Pharise stode and prayed thus with himselfe. God, I thake thee, that I am not as other mē are, extortioners, uniust, adulterers, or as this Publica. I fast twise in the weke: I geue tythe of al that I possesse. And the Publica, standing afarre of, would not lyft up his iyes to heauen, but smote upon his brest, saying; God be mercifull to me a sinner. I tell you, this man departed home to his house justyfied more then the other. For eueru man that exalteth hymselfeshalbe brought lowe: And he that humbleth himselfeshalbe exalted.

The xii Sunday.

In aeternum, Domine. Psalm cxix.

O Lorde, thy woorde: indureth for euer in heauen.
Thy trueth also remayneth from one generacion to another: thou haste layde the foundacion of the earth, and it abydeth.
They continue this daye accordyng to thyne ordinaunce: for all thynges serue thee.
If my delite had not been in thy lawe: I should haue perished in my trouble.
I will neuer forget thy commaundementes: for with them thou haste quickened me.
I am thyne, Oh saue me: For I haue sought thy commaundementes.
The ungodly layde wayte for me to destroy me: but I will considre thy testimonies.
I see that all thynges come to an ende: but thy commaundem-entes are excedyng broade.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c. Amen.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE and euerlastyng God, which art alwayes more ready to heare then we to praye, and art wont to geue more than eyther we desyre or deserue; Powre downe upon us the abundance of thy mercy; forgeuing us those thynges wherof our conscience is afraid, and geuyng unto us that that our prayer dare not presume to aske, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. 2 Cor. iii.

SUCHE trust haue we through Christ to God-ward, not that we are sufficient of ourselues, to thynke any thyng as of ourselues, but if we be able unto any thyng, the same commeth of God; which hath made us able to minister the newe testament, not of the lettre, but of the spirite: For the letter kylleth, but the spirite geueth lyfe. If the ministraciō of death, through the letters figured in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenaunce; (which glory is done away;) why shall not the ministracion of the spirite be muche more glorious? for if the ministracion of con-demnacion be glorious, muche more doeth the ministracion of righteousnes excede in glory.


JESUS departed from the coastes of Tyre and Sydon, and came unto the sea of Galile, through the middes of the coastes of the x cities. And they brought unto hym one that was deafē, and had an impedimēt in his speche, and they prayed hym to put his hand upon him. And when he had taken hym asyde from the people, he put his fingers into his eares; and did spit, and touched his touenge, and loked up to heauen, and sighed, and sayed unto him; Ephata, that is to say, be opened. And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his touenge was looced, and he spake plaine. And he commaunded them that they should tel no man. But the more he forbad them, so muche the more a great deale they published, saying; He hath done all thynges well, he hath made bothe the deafē to heare, and the dumme to speake.
The xiii Sunday.

Quomodo dilexi! Psalm cxix.

Lorde what loue haue I unto thy lawe? all the day long is my study in it.
Thou thorough thy commaundementes haste made me wyser then my enemies: for they are euer with me.
I haue more understandyng then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my study.
I am wyser then the aged: because I kepte thy commaundementes.
O howe swete are thy wordes unto my throte? yea, sweter than hony unto my mouth.
Through thy commaundementes I gette understandyng: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c. Amen.

The Collect.

Almyghtie and mercyfull God, of whose onely gifte it cometh that thy faythfull people doe unto thee true and laudable seruice; graunte we beseche thee, that we may so runne to thy heauenly promises, that we faile not finally to attayne the same; through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Gal. iii.

To Abraham and his sede were the promises made. He sayeth not in the sedes, as manye; but in thy sede, as of one, which is Christ. This I say, that the lawe whyche began afterward, beyonde iii. c. and xxx. yeres, doth not disanul the testament that was confirmed afore of God unto Christ-warde, to make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance come of the lawe, it commeth not nowe of promise. But God gane it to Abrahā by promyse. Wherfore then serueth the lawe? The lawe was added because of transgressiō, (till the sede came, to whome the promise was made,) and it was ordained by Angels in the hande of a mediator. A mediator is not a mediator of one; But God is one. Is the lawe then against the promise of God? God forbid. For if there had been a lawe geuen whiche could haue geuen lyfe; then no doubte righteousnes should haue come by the lawe. But the scripture conclude all things under synne, that the promise, by the faythe of Jesus Christe, should be geuen unto them that beleue.

HAPPY are the iyes whiche see the thinges that ye see. For I tell you, that many Prophetes and kings haue desired to see those thynges which ye see, and haue not seen them, and to heare those thynges whiche ye heare, and haue not heard the.

And beholde, a certaine lawyer stode up, and tempted him, saying; Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall lyfe? he said unto him; what is written in the lawe? how readest thou? and he answered, and sayd; Loue the Lord thy God with al thy heart, and with al thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mynde: and thy neighbour as thyselfe. And he sayed unto hym; Thou haste answered right. This do, and thou shalt liue: but he willyng to justifie hymselfe, sayed unto Jesus; And who is my neighbor: Jesus answered and sayd. A certaine man descended from Jerusalem to Hierico, and fell among thevies, whiche robbed him of his raymët, and wounded him, and departed, leauyng him halfe dead. And it chausëd that there came downe a certayne prieste that same waye, and when he sawe him, he passed by. And likewise a Leuite, when he went nye to the place came and loked on hym, and passed by. But a certaine Samaritane as he iorneyed, came unto hym; and when he sawe hym, he had compassion on hym, and went to, and bounde up his woundes, and powred in oyle and wyne, and set hym on his owne beast, and brought hym to a common inne, and made prouision for hym. And on the morowe, when he departed, he toke out two pence, and gau them to the hoste, and sayd unto hym; Take cure of hym, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come agayne, I will reccompence thee. Which nowe of these thre thinkest thou was neighbour unto hym that fell among the theues? and he sayed; he that shewed mercy on hym. Then sayed Jesus unto him; goe, and doe thou lykewyse.

The xiii Sunday.

Lucerna pedibus meis. Psalm cxix.

THY woorde is a Lanterne unto my feete: and a light unto my pathes.
I haue sworne and am stedfastly purposed: to kepe thy righteous iudgementes.
I am troubled aboue measure: quicken me, O Lorde, accordyng unto thy woorde.
Let the freewill offeringes of my mouth please thee, O Lorde: and teache me thy iudgementes.
My soule is alwaye in my hande: yet doe not I forget thy lawe.
The ungodly haue layed a snare for me: but yet swarued not I from thy commaundementes.
Thy testimonies haue I claimed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my heart.

I haue applied my harte to fulfill thy statutes alway: euen unto the ende.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTYE and euerlastyng God, geue unto us the increase of faythe, hope, and charitie; and that we may obteine that whiche thou doest promise; make us to loue that whiche thou doest com-

maunde, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Gal. v.

I SAVE, walke in the spirite, and fulfyll not the lust of the fleshe. For the fleshe lusteth contrary to the spirite, and the spirite con-

trary to the fleshe; these are contrary one to the other, so that ye cannot doe whatsoeuer ye would. But and ye be led of the spirite, then are ye not under the lawe. The dedes of the fleshe are manyfest, whiche are these; adultry, fornicacion, unclennesse, wantonnesse, worshippynge of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, zele, wrath, strife, sedicions, sectes, enuying, murder, dronken-

nes, gluttony, and suche like, of the whiche I tell you before, as I haue tolde you in tymes past, that they whiche commit suche things shall not be inheritors of the kingdome of God. Contra-

rily, the fruite of the spirite is loue, ioy, peace, long-sufferyng, gentlenes, goodnes, faithfulness, mekenes, temperancie. Against suche there is no lawe. They truely that are Christes, haue crucisified the fleshe with the affections and lustes.


AND it chaunseth as Jesus went to Jerusalem, that he passed through Samaria and Galile. And as he entred into a certaine toune, there met him x më that were lepers. Which stode afrar

of, and put furth their voyces, and sayed; Jesu master haue mercy upon us. When he sawe them, he sayed unto them; go, shewe yourselves unto the priestes. And it came to passe that as they went they were clensed. And one of them, when he sawe

that he was clensed, turned backe agayne, and with a loude voyce prayed God, and fell downe on his face at his feete, and gau e him thankes. And the same was a Samaritane. And Jesus answered, and sayed; Are there not x clensed? but where are those ix? There are not founde that returned againe to geue God prays, saue onely this stranguer. And he sayed unto hym; arise, go thy waye, thy fayth hath made the whole.
Iniquos odio habui. Psalm cxix.

I HATE them that imagine euill thinges: but thy lawe do I loue. Thou art my defence and shylde: and my truste is in thy worde. Awaye fro me ye wycked: I wyll kepe the commaundementes of my God. O stablishe me accordyng unto thy worde, that I may Hue: and let me not be disapointed of my hope. Holde thou me up, and I shalbe safe: yea, my delite shall euer be in thy statutes. Thou haste troden doune all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagyne but deceipte. Thou puttest awaye all the ungodly of the earth lyke drosse: therfore I loue thy testimonies. My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afrrayde of thy iudgementes. Glory be to the father and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

KEPE we beseche thee, O Lorde, thy Churche with thy perpetuall mercye: and because the frailtie of man without thee, cannot but fall: Kepe us euer by thy helpe, and leade us to al thynges profitable to our saluacion; through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Gal. vi.

YE see howe large a letter I haue writte unto you with mine owne hande. As many as desyre with outwarde apperauce to please carnally, the same constraine you to be circumcised, only lest they should suffre persecution for the crosse of Christ. For they thēselues which are circumcised kepe not the lawe; but desyre to haue you circûcised, that they might reioyce in your flesh. God forbyd that I should reioyce, but in the crosse of our Lorde Jesu Christ, whereby the worlde is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesu neither circumcision availeth any thyng at all, nor uncircumcision; but a newe creature. And as many as walke accordyng unto this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upō Israel that pertayneth to God. From hencefurth, lette no mā put me to busines; for I beare in my body the markes of the Lorde Jesu. Brethren, the grace of our Lorde Jesu Christ be with your spirite. Amen.
The Sixteenth Sunday after Trinity Sunday.


No manne can serue two Maisters, for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other, or elles leane to the one, and despise the other: ye canne not serue God and Mammon. Therfore I saye unto you; be not carefull for your lyfe, what ye shall eate or dryncke: nor yet for your body, what raymente ye shall put on. Is not the life more worthye than meate? and the body more of value than rayment? Beholde the foules of the ayre, for they sowe not, neither do they reape, nor cary into the barnes; and your heauely father fedeth them. Are ye not muche better than they? Whiche of you (by takyng carefull thought) can adde one cubite unto his stature? And why care ye for rayment: Consider the Lylies of the fielde how they growe. They labour not; neither do they spynne. And yet I saye unto you, that even Salamó in al his royaltie, was not clothed like one of these. Wherfore, if god so clothe the grasse of the fielde (whiche though it stād to-day, is to-morow caste into the fornace;) shall he not muche more do the same for you, O ye of litle fayth? Therfore, take no thought, saying; what shall we eate, or what shal we drinke, or wherewith shall we be clothed? after all these thynges do the Gentyles seke. For youre heauenlye father knoweth that ye haue nede of all these thynges. But rather seeke ye first the kyngdome of god, and the righteousnes thereof, and all these thynges shalbe ministred unto you. Care not then for the morow, for the morow day shal care for itselffe: sufficient unto the daye is the trauayl thereof.

The xvi Sunday.

At the Communion.

Feci judicium. Psalm cxix.

I deale with the thynge that is lawfull and right: O geue me not ouer unto myne oppressoures.

Make thou thy seruaūt to delite in that which is good: that the proude do me no wrong.

Myne iyes are wasted awaye with lookyng for thy health: and for the worde of thy righteousnes.

O deale with thy seruaūt accordyng unto thy louyng mercy: and teache me thy statutes.

I am thy seruaunt; O graunt me understandyng, that I maye knowe thy testimonies.

It is tyme for thee Lorde to laye to thyne hande: for they haue destroyed thy lawe.

For I loue thy commaundementes: aboue golde and precious stone.

Therfore holde I straight all thy commaundementes: and all false wayes I utterly abhorre.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c

As it was in the beginnyng, &c. Amen.
The Collect.

LORD, we beseche thee, let thy continual pitie clense and defende thy congregacion; and, because it cannot continue in safetie without thy succoure, preserue it euermore by thy helpe and goodnes; through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Ephes. iii.

I DESIRE that you faint not because of my tribulacions that I suffre for your sakes; whiche is youre praise. For this cause I bowe my knees unto the father of our lorde Jesus Christe, whiche is father ouer al that is called father in heauen and in yearth, that he would graunt you, accordyng to the riches of his glorye, that ye maie be strengthened with might by his spirite in the inner man; that Christ maye dwell in your heartes by faythe, that ye beyng rooted and grounded in loue, might be able to comprehend with all saintes, what is the bredthe and length, depth and heighe; and to know the excellent loue of the knowlege of Christ, that ye might be fulfilled with all fulnes, whiche commeth of God. Unto him that is able to do exceadyng abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in us, be praise in the congregacion by Christ Jesus, throughoute al generacions from time to time. Amen.


AND it fortuned, that Jesus went into a Citie called Naim, and many of his disciples went with him, and muche people. When he came nye to the gate of the citie, beholde there was a deade man caried out, whiche was the only sonne of his mother, and she was a wydow; and muche people of the citie was with her. And when the lorde sawe her, he had compassion on her, and sayed unto her; wepe not. And he came nye, and touched the coffyn, and they that bare him stode stil. And he saied; yong man, I say unto thee, arye. And he that was dead, sate up, and began to speake. And he deliuered hym to his mother. And there came a feare on them all. And they gau the glorye unto God, saying; A great prophet is rysen up among us, and God hathe visited his people. And this rumor of hym went forth throughout all Jewrye, and throughout all the regions which lye round about.

¶ The xvii Sondaye.

Mirabilia. Psalm cxix.

THY testimonies are wonderful; therfore doeth my soule kepe them.

When thy word goeth forth; it gaueth lighte and understandyng euem unto the simple.
I opened my mouth, and drue in my breath: for my delite was in thy commaudementes.

O looke thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: as thou usest to do unto those that loue thy name.

Order my steppes in thy worde: and so shal no wickednes haue dominion ouer me.

O deliuer me from the wrongfull dealynges of men: and so shall I kepe thy commaudementes.

Shewe the light of thy countinaunce upon thy seruaít: and teache me thy statutes.

Myne iyes gushe out with water: because mē kepe not thy lawe.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe and euery &c.

The Collect.

LORD we praye thee that thy grace maye alwayes preuente and folowe us, and make us continuallye to be geuen to all good workes thorough Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Ephes. iv.

I (which am a prisoner of the Lordes) exhorte you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherwith ye are called, with al lowlines and mekenes, with humblenes of mynde, forbearyste one another through loue, and be dylygente to kepe the unytie of the spirite through the bonde of peace, beyng one bodye and one spirite, euery as ye are called in one hope of youre callyng. Let there be but one Lorde, one faith, one baptisme, one God and father of all, whiche is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.


It chaunced that Jesus went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharises, to eate breade on the Sabbath daye; and they watched him. And behold, there was a certaine mā before him which had the dropsie. And Jesus aanswered and spake unto the lawiers and pharises, saiynge. Is it lawful to heale on the Sabbath day? And they held theyr peace. And he toke hym, and healed hym, and let him go; and answered them, saiynge; which of you shal have an Asse or an Oxe fallē into a pit, and wil not straightwaie pul him oute on the Sabbath day? And they could not aüswere him again to these things. He put forth also a similitude to the gestes, whē he marked how they preaced to bee in the hiest roumes, and sayed unto them; when thou arte bidden of any man to a weddyng, sit not doune in the highest roume, lest a more honorable man than thou, be bidden of hym, and he (that bad hym and thee) come and saye to thee; geue this man roume, and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest roume. But rather
when thou arte bidden, go and sit in the lowest roume, that whe
he that bad thee cometh, he maye saye unto thee, frende, sit up
hier. Then shalte thou haue worship, in the preséce of the that
sit at meate with thee. For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shalbe
brought lowe, and he that humbleth hymselfe, shalbe exalted.

¶ The xviii Sondaye.

Justus es, Domine. Psalm cxix.

Righteous arte thou, O Lorde : and true is thy judgement.
The testimonies that thou hast commaunded : are excedyng
righteous and true.
My zeale hath euen consumed me : because mine enemyes haue
forgotten thy wordes.
Thy worde is tried to the uttermost : and thy seruaunt loueth it.
I am small and of no reputacion : yet do not I forgette thy
commandementes.
Thy righteousnesse is an euerlastyng righteousnesse : and thy
lawe is the truth.
Trouble and heauines haue taken hold upon me : yet is my
delight in thy commandementes.
The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlastyng : O graunt
me understandyng, and I shall liue.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

Lorde we beseche thee, graunt thy people grace to auoyde the
infeccions of the Deuil, and with pure harte and mynde to folowe
thee the onelye God ; Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. 1 Cor. i.

I thanke my god alwaies on your behalfe, for the grace of God,
whych is gyuen you by Jesus Christe, that in all thynges ye are
made riche by hym, in al utteraunce, and in al knowleage, by the
whiche thynges, the testimonye of Jesus Christe, was confirmed in
you, so that ye are behinde in no gift ; waitynge for the apperyng
of oure Lorde Jesus Christe, which shall also strength you unto the
ende, that ye maie be blameles, in the daye of the commyng of
oure Lorde Jesus Christ.


When the Phariseis had harde, that Jesus dyd put the Saduces
to silence, they came together, and one of them (which was
a Doctor of lawe) asked hym a question, temptyng hym, and
saying ; Maister, whiche is the greatest Commandement in the
lawe? Jesus saied unto hym ; Thou shalte loue the Lord thy
God with all thy harte, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mynde. This is the firste and greatest commaundement. And the second is like unto it. Thou shalte loue thy neighbour as thyselfe. In these twoo commaundementes hang all the lawe and the prophetes. While the Phariseis were gathered together, Jesus asked them, saying ; what thynke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They sayed unto him ; the sonne of Dauid. He saied unto them; how then doeth Dauid in the spirite, call hym Lord? saying; The Lord sayed unto my Lord, sit thou on my right hand, till I make thyne enemies thy footestoole. If Dauid then call hym Lorde, how is he then his sonne? And no manne was able to aunswere hym any thyng, neither durst any man (from that daye furthe) aske hym any mo questions.

The xix Sundae.

I CALL with my whole harte : heare me, O Lord, I wyll kepe thy statutes.
Yea, euen upon thee do I call : helpe me, and I shall kepe thy testimonies.
Early in the mornyng do I crye unto thee : For in thy worde is my trust.
Myne iyes preuente the night-watches : that I mighte be occupied in thy wordes.
Heare my voyce, (O lorde,) accordyng unto thy louyngkyndnesse : quicken me, according as thou art wont.
They drawe nye that of malice persecute me : and are farre from thy lawe.
Be thou nye at hande, O lorde : for all thy commaundementes are true.
As concernyng thy testimonies, I haue known long since : that thou hast grounded them for euer.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

The Collect.

O GOD, for asmuche as without thee, we are not able to please thee ; Graunte that the workyng of thy mercie maye in all thynges directe and rule our heartes ; Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Ephes. iv.

This I saye, and testifie through the Lord, that ye hencefoorth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their mynde ; while they are blinded in their understandyng, being farre from a godly life, by the meanes of the ignorancie that is in them, and because
of the blindenesse of their heartes, whiche, beyng past repent-
aunce, haue geuen themselues ouer unto wātonnes, to woorke all
manner of uncleannes, euen with gredines. But ye haue not so
learned Christe. If so bee that ye haue heard of hym, and haue
been taught in him, as the trueth is in Jesu (as concernyng the
conuersacion in time past) to laye from you that olde man,
which is corrupt, accordyng to the deceiueable lustes. To be
renued also in the spirite of your mynde, and to putte on that
newe man, whiche after God, is shapen in righteouisnes and true
holynes. Wherfore put awaie lying, and speake euery man trueth
unto his neighbour, forasmuche as we are members one of another.
Be angry and synne not: Let not the Sunne go doune upon your
wrathe, neither geue place to the backbiter. Lette hym that stole,
steale no more, but lette him rather labour with his handes the
thing whiche is good, that he maye geue unto hym that nedeth:
Let no filthy communicacion procede out of your mouthe: But
that whiche is good to edifie withall, as oft as nede is, that it maye
minister grace unto the hearers. And greue not ye the holy spirite
of God, by whome ye are sealed unto the daie of redemption.
Let all bitternessse and fearsenesse, and wrath, and roaryng, and
cursed speaking, be put awaie from you, with all maliciousnes.
Be ye curteous one to another, mercifull, forgeuing one another,
euen as God for Christes sake hathe forgeuen you.


JESUS entred into a shippe and passed ouer, and came into his
owne Citie: And beholde, they broughte to hym a manne sicke of
the Palsey, lying in a bed. And when Jesus sawe the faith of them,
hem saied unto the sicke of the Palsey; Sonne bee of good chere, thy
synnes be forgeuen thee. And behold, certaine of the Scribes
saied within themselues; this manne blasphemeth. And when
Jesus sawe their thoughtes, he saied; wherfore thinke ye euill
in your heartes? Whether is it easyer to saye, thy synnes be forgeuen
thee? or to saye arise and walke? But that ye maye knowe that
the sonne of manne hathe power to forgeue synnes in yearth;
Then sayeth he unto the sicke of the Palsey; Arise, take up thy
bed, and go unto thyne house. And he arose, and departed to his
house: But the people that sawe it, merueiled and glorified God,
whiche had geuen suche power unto men.

The xx Sondaie.

Vide humilitatem meam. Ps. cxix.

O CONSIDRE myne aduersitie and deliuer me: For I do not
forget thy lawe.
Auenge thou my cause and deliuer me: quicken me, accordyng
unto thy worde.
Healthe is farre from the ungodly: For they regarde not thy statutes.

Great is thy mercie, O Lorde: quicken me, as thou art wont. Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet do not I swarue from thy testimonyes.

It greueth me when I se the trāgressors: because they kepe not thy lawe.

Consider, O lord, how I loue thy commaundementes, O quicken me; accordyng to thy louyng-kyndnesse.

Thy worde is true from euerlastyng: All the iudgementes of thy righteousnes endure for euermore.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE and merciful God, of thy bountiful goodnes, kepe us from all thynges that maye hurte us; that we, beyng ready bothe in body and soule, maye with free heartes accomplishe those thynges that thou wouldest haue doen; Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Ephes. v.

TAKÉ hede therefore, howe ye walke circumspectelye: not as unwise, but as wise menne, wynnyng occasion, because the dayes are euill. Wherfore be ye not unwise, but understand what the wyll of the Lorde is, and be not dronken with wine, wherin is excesse: But be filled with the spirite, speaking unto yourselves in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songes, syngyng and makyng melody to the Lorde in your hartes, geuyng thankes alwayes for all thynges unto God the father, in the name of our Lorde Jesus Christe: submittyng yourselves one to another, in the feare of God,


JESUS saied to his discipes; The kyngdome of heauen is lyke unto a man that was a Kyng, whiche made a Mariage for his sonne, and set furthe his seruauntes, to call them that were bid to the weddyng, and they would not come. Agayne he sent furth other seruauntes, saying; Tell the whiche are bidden; beholde, I haue prepared my diner, myne Oxen and my fatlinges are kylled, and al thinges are redy, come unto the Mariage. But they made lighte of it, and wente their wayes; One to his farme place, another to his Marchaundise, and the remnaunte tooke his seruauntes, and inntreated them shamefully, and slewe the. But when the Kyng heard thereof, he was wrothe, and sente furthe his men of warre, and destroyed those murtherers, and brent up their citie. Then sayed he to his seruauntes; the Mariage indede is prepared, but they whiche were bidden, were not worthy: Go ye therfore out into the hye-
wayes: and as many as ye finde, bid the to the marnage. And the
seruantes went furthe into the hyewayes, and gathered together all,
as many as they could finde, bothe good and bad, and the weddyng
was furnished with gestes. Then the King came in to see the
gestes, and when he spied there a man, whiche had not on a wed-
dding garment, he sayed unto hym; frende, howe cammest thou in
hither not hauyng a wedding Garmet? And he was euyn speache-
les. Then sayed the Kyng to the ministers; take and bynde hym
hande and foote, and caste hym into utter darkenesse, there shalbe
weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many be called, but fewe are
chosen.

† The xx Sondaie.

Principes persecuti. Psalm cxix.

Princes haue persecuted me without cause: But my hart
standeth in awe of thy wordes.
I am as glad of thy worde: as one that findeth great spoyles.
As for lies, I hate and abhorre them: But thy lawe do I loue.
Seuen tymes a daye do I prayse thee: Because of thy righteous
judgementes.
Greate is the peace that they haue which louse thy lawe: and
they are not offended at it.
Lorde, I haue loked for thy sauyng healthe: and doen after thy
commandementes.
My soule hath kept thy testymonyes: and loued them exced-
gingly.
I haue kept thy commandementes and testimonies: for all my
waies are before thee.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

The Collect.

GRAUNT we beseche thee, merciful Lord, to thy faithfull people
pardon and peace, that they maye bee clensed from all their
synnes, and serue thee with a quiet mynde. Through Jesus Christ
our Lorde.

The Epistle. Ephes. vi.

My brethren, be strong through the lord, and through the power
of his might. Put on all the armoure of god, that ye may stande
agaynst the assaultes of the deuill: for we wrestle not against
bloude and fleshe, but againste rule, against power, against
worldly rulers, euyn gouernours of the darkenesse of this world,
against spirituall craftinesse, in heauenly thynges. Wherfore, take
unto you the whole armoure of God, that ye maye be able to resist
in the euill daie, and stande perfect in al thynges. Stande ther-
fore and your loynes girded with the trueth, hauyng on the breste plate of righteousnesse, and hauyng shoes on your feete, that ye may be prepared for the gospel of peace. Aboue all, take to you the shilde of faith, wherwith ye maie quenche all the fiery darters of the wicked; and take the helmet of saluacion, and the sworde of the spirite, whiche is the worde of God. And praie alwayes with all maner of prayer, and supplicacion in the spirite, and watch thereunto with all instaunce and supplicacion, for all sainctes, and for me; that utteraunce maye bee geuen unto me, that I maye open my mouthe frely, to utter the secretes of my Gospell (wherof I am a messenger in bondes,) that therein I maye speake frely, as I oughte to speake.


There was a certayne Ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaun. As sone as the same heard, that Jesus was come out of Jewry into Galile, he went unto him, and besought hym that he would come doune and heale his sonne. For he was euen at the point of death. Then saied Jesus unto him; except ye see signes and woders, ye wil not beleue. The Ruler saith unto him; Sir, come doune or euer that my sonne dye. Jesus sayeth unto him; Go thy waye, thy sonne liueth. The manne beleued the woorde that Jesus had spoken unto hym. And he went his waye. And as he was goyng doune, the servauntes mette hym, and told hym, saying; thy sonne liueth. Then enquired he of them the houre, when he beganne to amende. And thy saied unto hym; yesterdaie at the seuenth houre, the feu er left him. So the father knew that it was the same houre, in the whiche Jesus saied unto hym. Thy sonne liueth, and he beleued, and all his household. This is agayn the second Miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Jewry into Galile.

¶ The xxii Sondaye.

Appropinquet deprecatio. Ps. cxix.

Let my complainte come before thee, O Lorde: Geue me understandyng accordyng unto thy worde.
O let my supplikacion come before thee: Deliuer me, according to thy worde.

My lippes shal speake of thy prayse: whē thou hast taught me thy statutes.
Yea, my toungue shall syng of thy worde: For all thy commaundementes are righteous.

Let thyne hand helpe me: For I haue chosen thy commaundemente.

I haue longed for thy sauyng health, O Lorde: And in thy lawe is my delight.
O lette my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: And thy judgementes shall helpe me.
I haue gone astrae like a shepe that is loste: O seke thy seruaunte, for I do not forget thy commandeementes.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost. As it was in the begynnynge, is howe and euer shalbe: world without ende. Amen.

The Collect.
Lorde we beseeche thee to kepe thy housholde the churche in continuall godlines; that throughe thy proteccion it maye be free from al aduersities, and deuoutly geuen to serue thee in good worke, to the glory of thy name; Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Philipp. i.
I thanke my God with all remembraunce of you alwayes in al my praiers for you, and praye with gladnes; Because ye are come into the felowship of the Gospell, from the firste daye unto nowe. And am surelye certified of this, that he whiche hath begun a good worke in you, shall performe it untill the daie of Jesus Christe: as it becommeth me, so iudge I of you all, because I haue you in my heart; forasmuche as ye are all companions of grace with me, even in my bondes, and in the defendyng and stablishyng of the Gospell: for god is my recorde, how greatly I long after you all from the very heart rote in Jesus Christ. And this I praye, that your loue maye increase yet more and more in knowlege, and in al understandyng, that ye maye accept the thinges that are moste excellent, that ye maye be pure, and suche as offende no man, untill the daye of Christe, beyng filled with the fruitere of righteousness, whiche commeth by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and prayse of God.

Peter saied unto Jesus; lorde how oft shall I forgeue my brother, if he sinne against me, till seuentie tymes? Jesus sayeth unto hym; I saye not unto thee untill seuentie tymes; but seuentie tymes seue times. Therfore is the kyngdome of heauen likened unto a certaine man that was a kyng, whiche would take accontynges of his seruauntes. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto hym, whiche ought hym tenne in talents, but forasmuche as he was not able to paye, his lord commanded hym to be solde, and his wife and children, and al that he had, and paiment to be made. The seruaunt fell doune, and besought hym, saying; syr, haue pacience with me, and I will paye thee all. Then had the lorde pitie on that seruaunt, and
loced hym, and forgaue hym the debt. So the same seruaunt went out, and found one of his fellowes, whiche ought him an c pence, and he layed handes on hym, and toke hym by the throte, saying; paye that thou owest. And his fellowe fell doune, and besought hym, saying; haue pacience with me, and I will paye thee all. And he would not, but went and caste hym into pryson, till he shoulde paye the debt. So, when his fellowes sawe what was done, they were verye sorye, and came and tolde unto their Lorde all that had happened. Then his Lord called him and sayd unto hym. O thou ungracious seruaunt, I forgaue thee all that debte, when thou desiredst me: shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellowe, euens as I had pitie on thee? And his lorde was wroth, and deliuered hym to the Jaylers, till he shoulde paye all that was due unto hym: So likewyse shall my heauenly father do also to you, yf ye from your hartes forgue not (euery one his brother) their trespaces.

I The xxiii Sondaye.

Nisi quia Dominus. Psalm cxxiv.

If the Lorde himselfe had not been on our side (now maye Israel saye): if the Lorde hymselfe hadde not been on our side, when men rose up against us;

They had swalowed us up quicke: when they were so wrathfully displeased at us.

Yea, the waters had drouned us: and the streme had gone ouer our soule.

The depe waters of the proud: had gone euen ouer our soule.

But prayede be the Lorde: whiche hath not geuen us ouer for a praye unto theyr teethe.

Our soule is escaped, euen as a birde oute of the snare of the fouler: the snare is broken, and we are deliuered.

Our helpe standeth in the name of the Lorde: whiche hath made heauen and yearth.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe and euer &c.

The Collect.

GOD, our refuge and strength, which art the author of all godlines, be ready to heare the deuoute prayers of thy churche; and graunt that those thynges which we aske faithfully we maye obteine effectually; through Jesu Christe our lorde.

The Epistle. Philipp. iii.

Brethren, be folowers together of me, and looke on them which walke euen so, as ye haue us for an example. For many walke (of whom I haue tolde you often and now tell you weping;)
that they are the enemyes of the crosse of Christe, whose ende is damnacion, whose bely is theyr god, and glory to their shame, whiche are worldly mynded. But our conversacion is in heauen, from whence we looke for the sauioure, euen the Lord Jesus Christ, which shal chaunge our vyle body, that he maye make it lyke unto his glorious body, accordyng to the working, whereby he is able also to subdue al thynges unto hymselfe.


THEN the Phariseis went out and toke counsayl, howe they mighte tangle hym in his wordes. And they sent out unto hym their disciples with Herodes seruauntes, saying ; Maister, we know that thou arte true, and teachest the waye of God truly, neither carest thou for any man : for thou regardest not the outward appearance of me. Tel us therfore, how thinkest thou? Is it lawfull that tribute be geuen unto Cesar, or not? But Jesus perceyuing their wickednes, said; Why tempt ye me ye ypocrites? Shew me the tribute-money. And they tooke him a peny. And he sayed unto them ; whose is this Image and superscription? they saied unto hym, Cesars : Then saied he unto them ; geue therfore unto Cesar the thinges whiche are Cesars; and unto God, those thinges that are Goddes. When they had hearde these wordes, they meruayled, and wente their waye.

¶ The xxiii Sondaye.

Qui confidunt. Psalm cxxv.

THEY that pute their truste in the lord shalbe euen as the mount Syon : which maye not be remoued, but standeth fast for euer.

The hylles stande aboute Jerusalem : euen so standeth the lorde rounde about his people, from this time foorth for euermore.

For the rod of the ungodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous : lest the righteous put their hande unto wickednes.

Do well (O lorde) : unto those that be good and true of heart.

As for suche as turne backe unto their owne wickednes : the lorde shall lead them foorth with the euelldoers ; but peace shalbe upon Israel.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.

LORD we beseche thee, assoyle thy people from their offences, that through thy bountiful goodnes we maye bee delyuere from the bandes of all those synnes, whiche by our frayltye we haue committed : Graunt this, &c.
The Epistle. Coloss. i.

We geue thankes to God, the father of our Lord Jesus Christe, alwayes for you in our prayers; for we haue heard of your fayth in Christ Jesu, and of the loue whiche ye beare to all sayntes; for the hopes sake whiche is layde up in store for you in heauen, of whych hope ye heard before by the true worde of the gospel, which is come unto you euens as it is, fruitfull, and groweth as it is also among you, from the daye in the whiche ye heard of it, and had experience in the grace of god through the truth, as ye learned of Epaphra, our deare fellowe seruaunt, which is for you a faythfull minister of Christe, whych also declared unto us youre loue whiche ye haue in the spirite. For this cause we also, euersence the daye we heard of it, haue not ceased to pray for you, and to desyre that ye myght be fulfylled with the knowledge of hys will in all wisdome and spiritual understandyng: that ye myght walke worthy of the Lorde, that in all thynges ye maye please, being fruitefull in all good workes, and encreasyng in the knowledge of God, strengthened with all myght, through his glorious power, unto al pacience and longsufferyng with ioifulnesse, geuing thakes unto the father, which hath made us meete to be partakers of the inherentaunce of sayntes in lyght.


Whyle Jesus spake unto the people, beholde, there came a certayne ruler, and worshipped him, saiyng; my daughter is euens nowe diseased, but come and laye thy hande upon her, and she shall lyue. And Jesus arose and folowed hym, and so dyd hys discyples. And beholde, a woman whych was diseased with an issue of bloude twelue yeres, came behinde him and touched the hemme of his vesture. For she saide within herselue: If I maye touche but euens hys vesture only, I shalbe safe. But Jesus turned him about, and when he sawe her, he sayde: daughter, be of good comfort, thy fayth hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole euens that same tyme. And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saue the mynstrelles and the people making a noyse, he said unto them; get you hence, for the maide is not dead but slepeth. And they laughed hym to scorne: But when the people were put furth he went in, and toke her by the hande (and sayde: damosell arysse). And the damosell arose. And thys noyse went abrode into all that lande.

† The xxv Sondaye.

Nisi Dominus. Psalm cxxvii.

Except the Lorde buylde the house: their labour is but loste that buylde it.

Excepte the Lorde kepe the citye: the watchman waketh but in vayne.
It is but lost labour that ye haste to ryse up early, and so late take rest; and eate the bread of carefulnes, for so he geueth his beloved slepe.

Lo, chylde and the fruite of the wombe are an heritage and gyfte: that commeth of the Lorde.

Lyke as the arrowes in the hand of the giaunt: euene so are the yong chylde.

Happe is the man, that hath hys quyuer full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe, &c.

The Collect.

Stiere up we beseche thee, O Lord, the wylles of thy faythfull people, that they, plenteously bringing furth the fruite of good worke; may of thee, be plenteously rewarded; through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Jer. xxiii.

Behold, the tyme commeth, saith the Lord, that I wyll rayse up the righteous braunge of Davyd, which kyng shall beare rule, and he shall prosper with wysdome, and shall set up equite and righteousnes againe in the earth. In his tyme shall Juda be saued, and Israel shall dwell without feare. And this is the name that they shal call him; euene the Lord our righteousnes: and therfore behold, the tyme commeth, saith the Lord, that it shal no more be saide: the Lorde lyueth, which brought the children of Israel out of the lande of Egipt; But the Lorde lyueth which brought furth and lead the seede of the house of Israel out of the north lande, and from all contrys where I had scatered them; and they shall dwell in theyr owne lande agayne.


When Jesus lift up his eies, and sawe a great companie come unto him, he saith unto Philip; whiche shal we bye bread that these maye eate? This he sayd to proue him; for he himselfe knewe what he wolde do. Phylyp aunswered hym; two hundreth peniworth of bread are not sufficienste for the, that every man may take a litle. One of hys dysciples (Andrewe, Simon Peters brother) said unto hym; There is a ladde here, whych hath fiue barley-loues, and two fishes; but what are they among so many? And Jesus sayd; make the people syt doune. There was mucche grass in the place. So the me sat doune, in nombre about fiue thousand. And Jesus toke the breade, and when he had geuen thankes, he gaue to the discipes, and the dysciples to them that
were set doune: And likewise of the fishes, as much as thei wold. When they had eate inough, he saith unto his disciples; Gather up the broken meate which remayneth, that nothing be lost. And they gathered it together, and fylled twelue baskettes with the broken meate of the fyue barley loaues, which broken meat remained unto them that had eaten. Then those men (when they had seen the myracle that Jesus did) said; this is of a truth the same Prophete that shoulde come into the worlde.

Saint Andrewes Daye.

At the Communion.


de expugnaverunt. Psalm cxxix.

Many tymes they haue fought agaynst me fro my youth up: may Israel nowe saye.
Yea, many a time haue thei vexed me from my youth up: but thei haue not preuailed against me.
The plowers plowed upon my backe: and made long forowes.
But the righteous Lorde: hath hewen the snares of the ungodly in pieces.
Let them be confounded and turned backwarde: as many as haue euyll wyll at Sion.
Let them be euen as the grasse growyng upon the house-toppes: which withereth afore it be pluctk up.
Wherof the mower fylleth not hys hande: neither he that bindeth up the sheues, hys bosome.
So that they which go by, saye not so muche: as the Lord prospere you, we wish you good lucke in the name of the Lorde.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, which hast geuen suche grace to thy Apostle saynt Andrew, that he counted the sharp and painful death of the crosse to be an high honour, and a great glory; Graunt us to take and esteme all troubles and aduersities which shal come unto us for thy sake, as thinges profytable for us toward the obtaining of euerlasting life; through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Rom. x.

If thou knowledge with thy mouthe, that Jesus is the Lord, and beleue in thy heart that God raised him up from death, thou
shalt be safe. For, to beleue with the hearte justifyeth; and to knowledge with the mouth maketh a man safe. For the scripture saith; whosoever beleueth on hym shall not be confounded. There is no difference betwene the Jewe and the Gentyle. For one is Lorde of all, whyche is ryche unto all that call upon hym. For whosoever doth call on the name of the Lorde shall be safe. Howe then shal they call on him, on whom they haue not beleued? How shal they beleue on him, of whom they haue not heard? How shal they heare, without a preacher? And how shal they preache except they be sent? As it is written; howe beutiful are the fete of the which bring tidings of peace, and bring tidynges of good thynges. But they haue not al obeyed to the gospel, for Esaie sayeth; Lorde, who hath beleued our saiynge? So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing commeth by the worde of God. But I aske; haue they not heard? no doubt their sound went out into al landes, and their wordes into the endes of the world. But I demaunde whether Israel dyr knowe or not? fyrst Moyses sayth; I wyll prouoke you to enuy, by them that are no people, by a folysh nacion I wyll anger you. Esaie after that is bold, and sayth; I am found of them that sought me not, I am manyfest unto them that asked not after me. But against Israel he saith, all daye long haue I stretched furth my handes unto a people that beleueth not, but speake thagaynyst me.


As Jesus walked by the sea of Galilee, he sawe two brethren; Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, castyng a net into the sea, (for they were fysHERS) and he saith unto them; folowe me, and I will make you to become fYSHERS OF MEN. And they streightway left their nettes, and folowed hym. And when he was gone furth from thence, he sawe other two brethren, James the sone of Zebede, and John his brother, in the ship with Zebede theyr father, mending theyr nettes: and he called them. And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and folowed hym.

Saynct Thomas the Apostle.

At the Communion.

Blessed are all they that feare the Lorde: and walke in his wayes.

For thou shalt eate the labours of thync hades: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.
Thy wife shalbe as the fruitful vine: upon the walles of thyne house.
Thy chyldren like the Olyue braunches: round about thy table.
Lo, thus shal the man be blessed: that feareth the lorde.
The Lorde from out of Syon, shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperytie all thy lyfe long.
Yea, that thou shalt see thy chylders chyldren: and peace upon Israel.

Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.
ALMIGHTIE euerliuing God, whiche for the more confyrmacion of the fayth didst suffer thy holy apostle Thomas to bee doubtfull in thy sonnes resurreccyon; graunte us so perfectly, and without all doubt, to beleue in thy sonne Jesus Christe, that our fayth in thy syghte neuer be reproued; heare us, O Lorde, through the same Jesus Christe, to whome with thee and the holy goste be all honour, &c.

The Epistle. Ephes. ii.
Now ye are not straungers nor foreners, but citezens with the saintes, and of the houshold of God, and are built upon the foundacion of the apostles and prophetes, Jesus Christ himselfe beeyng the head corner-stone, in whome what building soeuer is coupled together, it growtheth unto an holy temple in the lord, in whome ye also are built together to be an habitacion of God through the holy gost.

THOMAS one of the twelue, which is called Didimus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therfore sayde unto hym, we haue sene the lord. But he sayd unto them; except I see in hys handes the printe of the nayles, and put my finger into the print of the nayles, and thrust my hande into his syde, I will not beleue.
And after eighte dayes, agayne hys disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus when the doores were shut, and stode in the middes and sayd; peace be unto you. And after that he sayde to Thomas; bring thy finger hither, and see my handes, and reache bither thy hande, and thruste it into my syde, and be not faythlesse, but beleuing. Thomas aunswered and sayde unto hym; my lorde and my God. Jesus sayd unto him; Thomas, because thou hast sene me, thou hast beleued; blessed are they that haue not sene, and yet haue beleued. And many other sygnes truely dyd Jesus in the presence of his disciples,
whiche are not written in thys booke. These are written, that ye myght beleue that Jesus is Christe the sonne of God, and that (in beleuuing) ye myght haue lyfe through hys name.

† The conversion of saint Paule.

At Matins.

The Second Lesson, Acts xxii. unto "they heard him."

Confitebor tibi. Psalm cxxxviii.

I will geue thankes unto thee, O lord, with my whole hearte: euen before the Goddes, wil I syng prayse unto thee. I will wurshyp towarde thy holye temple, and prayse thy name, because of thy louyng-kyndenesse and trueth: for thou haste magnified thy name, and thy woord aboue all thynges.

When I called upon thee, thou hearest me: and enduedst my soule with muche strength.

All the kings of the earth shall prayse thee, O Lorde: for they haue hearde the woordes of thy mouth.

Yea, they shall syng in the wayes of the Lorde: that great is the glory of the Lorde.

For though the lorde be hye, yet hath he respecte unto the lowly: as for the proud, he beholdeth them afarre of.

Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet shalte thou refreshe me: thou shalte stretche furth thyne hande upon the furiousnesse of myne enemyes, and thy ryghte hande shall saue me.

The Lorde shall make good hys louingkyndnes towarde me: yea thy mercie, O Lord, endureth for euer; despise not then the workes of thyne owne handes.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy gost; As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shalbe: world without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

GOD, whiche haste taughte all the worlde, through the preachyng of thy blessed apostle saince Paule; graunt, we beseche thee, that we whiche haue hys wonderfull conversion in remembraunce, maye folowe and fulfill the holy doctryne that he taughte; through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Acts ix.

AND Saul yet breathyng out threatnynges, and slaughter agaynst the Disciples of the lord, went unto the hye prieste, and desired of him letters to cary to Damasco, to the Sinagoges;
THE CONVERSION OF SAINT PAUL.

165

(that if he founde any of this waye, whether they were men or women, he might bring thē bound unto Jerusałę.) And when he iorneied, it fortuned that as he was come nigh to Damasco, sod-denly there shined roūd about him a light from heaven, and he fel to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying to him; Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he sayde: what art thou Lorde. And the Lord sayd; I am Jesus whome thou persecuteste. It is harde for thee to kicke agaynst the pricke. And he both tremb-ling and astonied, sayd; lorde, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the lorde sayde unto hym; aryse, and goe into the citie, and it shalbe tolde thee what thou must doe. The men whiche iourneyed with hym, stoode amased, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man. And Saul arose frō the earth, and when he opened hys eyes, he saw no man; But they led him by the hād, and brought him into Damasco. And he was three dayes without sight, and neyther did eate nor drynke. And there was a certayn disciple at Da-masco, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision ; Ananias? and he sayd ; beholde I am here lorde. And the lord sayd unto him ; arise and goe into the strete (whiche is called streighte) and seke in the house of Judas, after one called Saul of Tharsus. For beholde, he prayeth, and hath seene in a vision a man, named Ananias, cummyng in to hym, and puttyng hys handes on hym, that he mighte receyue hys syghte. Then Ananias aunswered ; Lorde, I haue hearde by many of thys man, howe muche euill he hath doone to thy sainctes at Jerusalem; and here he hath aucthorytye of the hye pryestes, to bynde all that call on thy name. The Lorde sayde unto hym ; goe thy waye, for he is a chosen vessell unto me, to beare my name beefore the Gentyles, and kynges, and the chyldeyen of Israel. For I will shewe hym, howe great thynge he muste suffer for my names sake. And Ananias wente hys way, and entred into the house, and put hys handes on hym, and sayde: brother Saul, the Lorde that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mighteste receyue thy syghte, and be filled with the holy goste. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and he receyued syghte and arose, and was baptised, and receiued meate and was coumforted. Then was Saul a certayne dayes with the discylpes whiche were at Damasco. And straightway he preached Christe in the Sinagoges, howe that he was the sonne of God. But all that hearde hym were amased, and sayde: is not thys he that spoyled them whiche called on thys name in Hierusa-lem, and came hither for that entente that he mighte bring them bounde unto the hye priestes? But Saul encreased the more in strength, and confounded the Jewes whiche dwelte at Damasco, affirming that thys was very Christe.
Peter answered and said unto Jesus; behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therfore? Jesus sayd unto them; verely I say unto you, that when the sonne of man shal sit in the seate of his Maiestie, ye that haue followed me in the regeneracion shall sit also upon twelve seates, and judge the twelve tribes of Israell. And euery one that forsaketh house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wyfe, or children, or landes, for my names sake, shall receiue an hundred-folde, and shall inherite euerverlasting lyfe. But many that are first shalbe last, and the last shalbe first.

At Euensong.
At the Second Lesson, Acts xxvi. unto the end.

The Purificacion of Saint Mary the Virgin.

Beholde (now) prayse the Lorde: all ye seruauntes of the lord; ye that by night stand in the house of the Lorde: (euen in the courtes of the house of our God.)
Lift up your handes in the Sanctuary: and prayse the Lorde.
The Lorde that made heauen and yearthe: geue thee blessing out of Sion.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

The Collect.

Almyghtye and euerverlasting God, we humbly beseeche thy Maiestie, that as thy onelye begotten sonne was this day presented in the Temple in the substauence of our fleshe; so graunte that we maie bee presented unto thee with pure and cleare myndes; By Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

The same that is appoynted for the Sondaye.


When the tyme of their Purificacion (after the lawe of Moses) was come, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present hym to the Lorde, (as it is written in the Lawe of the Lorde: euery manne child that first openeth the matrix, shalbe called holy to the lorde;) and to offre (as it is saied in the Lawe of the Lorde) a payre of turtle Dooues, or twoo young Pigions. And beholde, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon. And the same man
Saint Matthias' Day.

was iust and godly, and loked for the consolacion of Israel, and the holy Goste was in hym. And an answere had he received of the holy Goste, that he should not see death, excepte he firste sawe the Lordes Christe. And he came by inspiracion into the temple.

\[ Saint Mathies' daie. \]

\textit{Eripe me. Psalm cxl.}

\begin{quote}
Delyuer me, O lorde, from the euil manne: and preserue me from the wicked man.
Which imagine mischiefe in theyr heartes: and stirre up strife all the day long.
They haue sharpened theyr tongues lyke a Serpent: Adders poyson is under theyr lippes.
Kepe me, O lord, from the handes of the ungodly: preserue me from the wicked men, which are purposed to ouerthrowe my goynges.
The proude haue layed a snare for me, and spred a net abrode with cordes: yea, and set trappes in my way.
I sayde unto the Lorde, thou arte my God: heare the voyce of my prayers, O Lorde.
O Lorde God, thou strength of my health: thou haste couered my head in the day of battayl.
Let not the ungodly haue his desyre, O Lord: let not his mischeuous imaginacyon prosper, leste they bee too proude.
Let the myschiefe of theyr owne lippes fall upon the head of them: that compass me about.
Let hote burning coales fall upon them: let them bee cast into the fyer, and into the pit, that they neuer rise up agayn.
A manne full of woordes shall not prosper upon the yearth: euill shall hunt the wicked person, to ouerthrowe hym.
Sure I am that the lorde will auenge the poore: and maynteyn the cause of the helpelesse.
The righteous also shal geue thankes unto thy name: and the iust shall continue in thy sight.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.
\end{quote}

The Collect.

Almyghtye God, whiche in the place of the traytor Judas, didst chose thy faythfull seruaunte Mathie to be of the number of thy twelue Apostles; Graunt that thy churche, being alway preserued from false Apostles, may be ordred and guided by faythfull and true pastors; Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.
The Epistle. Acts i.

In those dayes, Peter stode up in the middes of the disciples, and sayd; (the numbre of names that were together, were about an cxx,) Ye men and brethren, thys scripture must nedes haue bene fulfilled, which the holye Ghoste, through the mouthe of Dauid, spake before of Judas, whiche was guyde to them that toke Jesus. For he was numbred with us, and had obteined fellowship in this ministracion. And the same hath now possessed a plat of ground with the rewarde of iniquitie; and when he was hanged, he burst asunder in the middes, and all his bowels gusshed out: And it is knowen unto all the inhabiteres of Hierusalem; insomuch that the same fielde is called, in theyr mother tongue, Acheldama, that is to saye, the bloude fielde. For it is written in the boke of Psalomes: his habitacion be voyde, and no man be dwelling therein, and his bishoprike let another take. Wherefore, of these menne whiche haue companied with us (al the tyme that the lorde Jesus had al his conversacion among us, beginning at the baptisme of John unto that same day, that he was taken up from us) must one be ordayned, to be a witnes with us of his resurreccion. And they appoynted two, Joseph whiche is called Barsabas, (whose sirname was Justus,) and Matthias. And when they prayed, they sayde: Thou Lorde, which knowest the heartes of al menne, shew whether of these two thou haste chosen; That he may take the roume of this ministracion and Apostleship, from whiche Judas by transgression fel, that he might goe to his own place. And they gaue furth theyr lottes; and the lot fel on Matthias, and he was coumpted with the eleuen Apostles.


In that tyme Jesus aunswered, and sayde: I thanke thee, (O father,) Lorde of heauen and yearth, because thou hast hyd these thynges from the wise and prudent, and hast shewed them unto babes: verely father, euen so was it thy good pleasure. All thynges are geuen ouer unto me of my father. And no manne knoweth the sonne, but the father; neither knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and he to whomesoever the sonne will open hym. Come unto me, all ye that labor, and are laden, and I wil ease you. Take my yoke upon you, and learne of me; for I am meke and lowly in heart: and ye shal fynd rest unto your soules, for my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

The Annunciation of the virgin Marie.

Domine, non est exal. Psalm cxxxi.

Lorde, I am not hye-mynded: I haue no proude lookes.
I doe not exercise myselfe in great matters: whiche are to hye for me.
But I refrayne my soule, and kepe it low, lyke as a chylde that is weaned from hys mother: yea, my soule is euene as a weaned chylde.

O Israel, trust in the Lorde: from thys tyme foorth for euermore.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c. As it was in the beginning, &c. Amen.

The Collect.

We beseche thee, Lorde, powre thy grace into our heartes; that, as we haue knowen Christ, thy sonnes incarnacion, by the message of an Angell; so by hys crosse and passion, we maye be brought unto the glory of his resurreccion; Through the same Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Isaiah vii.

GOD spake once agayne unto Ahaz, saying; require a token of the Lorde thy God; whether it be towarde the depth beneth, or towarde the heighth aboue. Then sayde Ahaz; I will require none, neyther will I tempte the Lorde. And he sayed; hearken to, ye of the house of Dauydyd; is it not ynough for you that ye bee greuous unto menne, but ye muste greue my God also? And therefore the Lorde shall geue you a token; beholde a virgin shall conceiue, and beare a sonne, and his mother shall call hys name Emanuell. Butter and Hony shall he eate, that he maye knowe to refuse the euill, and chose the good.


And in the sixth moneth the Angell Gabriell was sente from GOD unto a citie of Galile, named Nazareth, to a virgyn spoused to a manne, whose name was Joseph, of the house of Dauydyd, and the virgins name was Mary. And the Angel went in unto her, and sayd, Haile ful of grace, the Lorde is with thee; Blessed arte thou among weomen. When she sawe hym, she was abasshed at hys saying, and caste in her mynde, what maner of salutacyon that shoulde be. And the angel said unto her; feare not Mary; for thou hast found grace with God. Beholde, thou shalt coneiue in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus: He shall be greate, and shalbe called the sonne of the highest. And the Lorde God shall geue unto hym, the seat of his father Dauyid, and he shall reigne ouer the house of Jacob for euer, and of hys kyngdome there shalbe none end. Then said Mary unto the angel; How shall this be, seeing I knowe not a man? And the Angel aunswered and sayde unto her, the holy gost shal come upon thee, and the power of the highest shal ouershadowe thee. Therfore
also that holy thing which shal be borne, shall be called the sonne of God. And beholde, thy cosin Elizabeth, she hath also conceyued a sonne in her age. And this is her sixth moneth, which was called baren: for with god shal nothing be unpossible. And Mary sayde: beholde the handmayde of the lorde: be it unto me, according to thy woorde. And the Angell departed from her.

† Saint Markes day.

Domine, clamavi. Psalm cxli.

LORDE I call upon thee, hast thee unto me: and considre my voyce when I crye unto thee.
Let my prayer bee set furth in thy sighte, as the incense: and let the lifting up of my handes be an euening Sacrifice.
Set a watche, O Lorde, beefoe my mouth: and kepe the doore of my lippes.
O let not myne hearte be enclyned to any euill thyng: let me not be occupedy in ungodly workes, with the men that worke wickednesse, lest I eate of suche thynges as please them.
Lette the ryghteous rather smyte me friendly: and reproue me. But let not their precious Balmes breake mine head: yea, I will pray yet agaynst theyr wickednes.
Let theyr iudges be ouerthrowen in stony places: that they may heare my woordes, for they are sweete.
Our bones lye scattered before the pit: Lyke as when one breaketh and heweth wood upon the earth.
But myne eyes looke unto thee, O lorde God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soule.
Kepe me from the snare, whiche they haue layed for me: and from the trappes of the wicked dooers.
Let the ungodly fall into theyr own nettes together: and let me euer escape them.
Glory bee to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy Gost.
As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe, and euer shall be: world without ende. Amen.

The Collect.

ALMYGHTIE God, whiche haste instructed thy holy Church with the heauenly doctrine of thy Euangelist Sainct Marke: Geue us grace so to be established by thy holy Gospell, that we be not, lyke chyldren, caried away with euer blast of vaine Doctrine; through Jesus Christ our Lorde.
Unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he sayeth; when he went up an hie, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. That he ascended, what meaneth it, but that he also descended first into the lowest part of the earth? he that descended, is even the same also that ascended up above all heavens, to fulfill all things. And the very same made some Apostles, some prophets, some Evangelistes, some Shepheardes and teachers; to the edifying of the saintes, to the worke and ministracyon, even to the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unitie of fayth, and knowledge of the sonne of god, unto a perfecte man, unto the measure of the full perfect age of Christe. That we henceforth should be no more children, wauering and caried about with every winde of doctrine, by the wylinesse of men, through craftines, wherby they lay awaiete for us, to deceiue us. But let us folowe the trueth in loue, and in all thynges growe in him, which is the head, euen Christe, in whome if all the body be coupled and knit together, throughout everye joint, wherewith one ministreth to another, (according to the operacion, as euerye parte hath his measure) he encreaseth the body, unto the edifying of itselfe thorow loue.


I am the true Vine, and my father is an housbandeman. Every braunche that beareth not fruite in me, he will take awaye. And euerye braunche that beareth fruite, will he pourge, that it may bring furth more fruite. Nowe are ye cleane through the woordes whiche I haue spoken unto you. Bide in me, and I in you. As the braunche cannot beare fruite of itselxe, except it bide in the Vine; no more can ye, except ye abyde in me. I am the Vyne, ye are the braunches. He that abyde in me, and I in him, the same bringeth furth muche fruite. For without me, can ye doe nothing. If a manne byde not in me, he is caste forth as a braunch, and is withered; And menne gather them, and caste them into the fyre, and they burne. If ye byde in me, and my woordes abyde in you, aske what ye will, and it shalbe dooen for you. Herein is my father glorifeyed, that ye beare muche fruite, and become my Disciples. As the father hath loued me, euë so haue I also loued you. Continue ye in my loue. If ye kepe my commaundementes, ye shall byde in my loue, euë as I haue kept my fathers commaundementes, and abyde in hys loue. These thynges haue I spoken unto you, that my ioye mighte remayne in you, and that your ioye might be full.
† Sainct Philip and James.

† At Matins.

The Second Lesson, Acts viii. unto “When the apostles.”

† At the Communion.

Ecce, quam bonum! Psalm cxxxiii.

Beholde, how good and joyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in unitie.

It is lyke the precious oyntmente upon the head, that ran down unto the beard: euen unto Aarons bearde, and wente downe to the skirtes of hys clothing.

Lyke the dewe of Hermon: whiche fell upon the Hyll of Sion. For there the Lorde promised hys blessyng: and lyfe for euermore.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

The Collect.

Almightie God, whome truely to knowe is euerlasting lyfe; Graunt us perfectely to knowe thy sonne Jesus Christe to bee the way, the trueth, and the lyfe, as thou hast taught sainct Philip and other the Apostles; Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. James i.

JAMES the seruaunt of God, and of the Lorde Jesus Christe, sendeth greeting to the twelue Tribes whiche are scattered abrode.

My brethren, counte it for an excedynge ioye, when ye fall into diuerse temptacions; Knowyng thys, that the trying of youre faythe, gendreth pacyence: and lette pacience haue her perfecte worrke, that ye may bee perfecte and sounde, lackyng nothyng.

Ifanye of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of him that geueth it; euen God, whiche geueth to all men indifferentlye, and casteth no man in the teeth, and it shalbe geuen hym. But let hym aske in fayth, and wauer not; for he that doubteth, is like a waue of the sea, whiche is tost of the windes, and caried with violence. Neyther let that man thinke that he shall receyue any thing of the Lorde.

A waueryng-mynded manne is unstable in all his wayes. Let the brother whiche is of lowe degree, reioyce when he is exalted. Agayne, let him that is ryche, reioyce when he is made lowe. For euen as the flower of the Grasse, shall he passe away. For as the sunne riseth with heate, and the grasse withereth, and his flower falleth away, and the beauty of the fashion of it perisheth; euen so shall the ryche man perishe in hys wayes. Happie is the man that endureth temptacyon; For when he is tryed, he shall receiue the croune of lyfe, which the Lorde hath promised to them that loue hym.

AND Jesus sayde unto hys disciples, let not your heart be troubled. Ye beleue in God, beleue also in me. In my fathers house are many Mansions. If it were not so, I woulde haue tolde you. I goe to prepare a place for you. And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come agayne, and receyue you, euen unto myselfe: that where I am, there may ye bee also. And whither I goe, ye knowe, and the waye ye knowe. Thomas sayeth unto hym. Lorde wee knowe not whither thou goeste. And howe is it possible for us to knowe the waye? Jesus sayeth unto hym; I am the way, and the truth, and the life: No man cometh unto the father but by me: if ye had knowne me, ye had knowne my father also: And nowe ye knowe hym, and haue see ne hym. Philip sayeth unto him; Lord, shewe us the father, and it suffiseth us. Jesus sayeth unto him, haue I bene so long tyme with you; and yet haste thou not knowne me? Philip, he that hath sene me, hath sene my father, and how sayest thou then, shew us the Father? Beleuest thou not that I am in the father, and the Father in me? The woordes that I speake unto you, I speake not of my selfe: But the father that dwelleth in me, is he that dooth the workes. Beleue me that I am in the father and the father in me. Orelles beleue me for the woorkes sake. Verely, verely I say unto you; he that beleueth on me, the workes that I do, the same shal he doe also, and greater worke s than these shal he do, because I goe unto my father. And whatsoever ye aske in my name, that will I dooe, that the father may be glorified by the sonne. If ye shall aske any thyng in my name, I will doe it.

Saint Barnabe Apostle.

At Matins.

† The Second Lesson, Acts xiv. unto the end.

‡ At the Communion.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Ps. cxlii.

I CRYED unto the Lord with my voyce: yea euen unto the Lord did I make my supplication. I powred out my complayntes before him: and shewed him of my trouble. When my spirite was in heauines thou kneweste my path: in the waye wherein I walked, haue they prieuely layed a snare for me. I loked also upon my right hande; and see, there was no man that would knowe me. I had no place to flye unto: and no man cared for my soule.
I cryed unto thee, O Lorde, and sayd: Thou art my hope and my porcion in the lande of the liuing.

Consider my complaynt: for I am brought very low.

O delyuer me from my persecutours: for they are to strong for me.

Bryng my soule out of prieson, that I may geue thankes unto thy name: which thing if thou wilt graunte me, then shall the righteous resort unto my company.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

**The Collect.**

LORDE Almightye, whiche hast indued thy holy Apostle Barnabas with singuler giftes of thy holy goste; let us not be destyute of thy manyfold giftes, nor yet of grace to use them alway to thy honour and glory; through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

**The Epistle. Acts xi.**

TYDINGES of these thinges came unto the eares of the congregacyon which was in Hierusalem. And they sente furth Barnabas, that he should goe unto Antioche. Which when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would continually cleaue unto the Lorde. For he was a good man, and ful of the holy gost, and of fayth, and much people was added unto the Lorde. Then departed Barnabas to Tharsus, for to seke Saul. And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioche. And it chaused, that a whole yere they had theyr controversacyon with the congregacion there, and taught muche people, insomuche that the disciples of Antioche were the first that were called Christen. In those dayes came Prophetes from the citie of Hierusalem unto Antioche. And there stoode up one of them, named Agabus, and signifed by the spirite, that there should be great dearth throughout al the world, which came to passe in the Emperour Claudius dayes. Then the disciples, euery man accordyng to his habilitie, purposed to send succour unto the brethren whiche dwelt in Jewry: which theyng they also dyd, and sent it to the elders by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

**The Gospel. John xv.**

THIS is my commaundemente, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you. Greater loue hath no man, then thys; that a man be-stowe his lyfe for hys frendes. Ye are my frendes, if ye doe what-soeuer I commaunde you. Hencefurth call I you not seruauntes, for the seruaunt knoweth not what his Lorde doeth. But you haue I called frendes; for all thynges that I haue heard of my father,
haue I opened to you: ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordayned you to goe and bring furth fruit, and that your fruit shoulde remayn: that whatsoeuer ye aske of the father in my name, he may geue it you.

‖ At Euensong.


‖ Saint John Baptist.

‖ Proper Lessons at Matins.

The First Lesson, Malachi iii. unto the end.
The Second Lesson, Matt. iii. unto the end.

At the Communion.

Domine, exaudi. Psalm cxliii.

Heare my prayer, O Lord, and considre my desyre: herken unto me for thy trueth and righteousnes sake.
And entre not into judgement with thy seruaunt: for in thy sighte shall no man liuing be iustifye.
For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath layed me in the darkenes, as the men that haue bene long dead.
Therefore is my spirite vexed within me: and my heart within me is desolate.
Yet doe I remember the time past, I muse upon al thy workes: yea I exercise myself in ye workes of thy hâdes.
I stretche foorth my handes unto thee: my soule gaspeth unto thee as a thirstie lande.
Heare me, O Lord, and that soone, ror my spirite wexeth faynt: hyde not thy face from me, lest I be lyke unto them that goe downe into the pit.
O let me heare thy louyng-kyndenesse betymes in the mornyng, for in thee is my trust: shewe thou me the way that I should walke in, for I lift up my soule unto thee.
Delyuer me, O Lorde, from myne enemyes: for I flye unto thee to hyde me.
Teache me to do the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing spirite leade me foorth unto the land of righteousness.
Quicken me O Lorde, for thy names sake: and for thy ryghteousnes sake, bryng my soule out of trouble.
And of thy goodnes slay myne enemyes: and destroye all them that vexe my soule, for I am thy seruaunt.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c. Amen.
The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE God, by whose prouidence thy seruaunte John Baptiste was wonderfully borne, and sente to prepare the way of thy sonne our sauiour, by preaching of pенаunce; make us so to folowe his doctrine and holy lyfe, that we may truly repent accordyng to his preachyng; and after his example constantly speake the trueth, boldly rebuke vice, and paciently suffre for the truethes sake; through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Esai. xl.

Be of good chere my people, O ye Prophetes, comfort my people, sayeth your God, comfort Jerusalem at the heart, and tell her, that her trauayle is at an ende, that her offence is pardoned, that she hath receiued of the Lordes hand sufficiët correccion for all her sinnes. A voyce crieth in wyldernes, Prepare the way of the Lorde in the wyldernes, make straight the path for oure God in the desert. Let all valleyes be exalted, and every mountayne and hyll be layde lowe: whatso is croked, let it be made straight, and let the rough be made plain fieldes. For the glory of the lord shal appeare, and all fleshe shall at once se it: for why? the mouth of the Lorde hath spoken it.

The same voyce spake, Nowe crye. And the prophet answered; what shal I crye? that all fleshe is grasse, and that all the goodlynes therof is as the floure of the feld. The grasse is withered, the floure falleth awaye. Euen so is the people as grasse, when the breath of the Lorde bloweth upon them. Neuerthelessse, whether the grasse wyther, or that the floure fade away, yet the worde of our God endureth for euer. Go up unto the hye hil (O Siò,) thou that bringest good tydings, lift up thy voyce with power, O thou preacher, Jerusalem; Lift it up without feare, and say unto the cities of Juda; Beholde your God: behold, the lorde God shall come with power, and beare rule with his arme. Beholde, he bryngeth his treasure with hym, and his workes go before hym. He shall feede his flocke lyke an herdman. He shall gather the lambes together with his arme, and carye them in his bosome, and shall kyndely entreat those that beare yong.


ELIZABETHES tyme came that she should be deliuered, and she brought furth a sonne. And her neighbours and her cosyns heard howe the Lorde had shewed great mercy upò her, and they reioysed with her. And it fortuned, that in the eight day they came to cir-cúcise the child; and called his name Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and sayd; not so, but he shalbe called John. And they sayd unto her. There is none in thy kynred that is named with this name. And they made signes
to his father, how he would haue hym called. And he asked for wrytyng tables, and wrote, saying; his name is Jhon. And they meruayled all. And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue also, and he spake and prayed God. And feare came on all them that dwelt nye unto them. And al these sayinges were noysed abrode throughout all the hyll countrey of Jury: and all they that heard the layd the up in their heartes, saying; what maner of childe shal this be? And the hand of the Lorde was with hym. And his father Zacharias was fyllèd with the holy ghost, and prophecied, saying; Prayed be the lorde God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people. And hath rayshed up an horne of saluacion unto us, in the house of his seruaunt Dauid. Euen as he promised by the mouth of his holy prophetes, which were sence the worlde begæ. That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us. That he would deale mercifully with our fathers, and remèbre his holy couenaunt. And that he would perfourm the othe which he sware to our father Abrahã to for to geue us. That we deliuered out of the hãdes of our enemies, might serue hym without feare, all the daies of our life in suche holines and righteousnes as are acceptable before him. And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the highest, for thou shalt go before the face of the Lorde to prepare his wayes; to geue knowledge of saluacion unto his people, for the remission of synnes. Thorough the tendre mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from an hye hath visited us. To geue light to them that sate in darkenes and in the shadow of death, to guide our fete into the waye of peace. And the childe grewe, and weaxed strong in spirit, and was in wyldernes till the day came, when he shoulde shewe himselfe unto the Israelites.

Proper Lessons at Euensong.

The First Lesson, Malachi iii. unto the end.

The Second Lesson, Matt. xiv. (unto) "When Jesus heard."

\[ Saint Peter's Day. \]

At Matins.

The Second Lesson, Acts iii. unto the end.

At the Communion.

Benedictus Dominus. Psalm cxliv.

Blessèd be the Lorde my strengthe: whiche teacheth my handes to warre, and my fyngers to fight;

My hope and my fortresse, my castle, and deliuerer, my defender in whome I truste: whiche subdueth my people that is under me.

Lord, what is man that thou hast suche respecte unto him? or the sonne of man, that thou so regardest him?
Man is lyke a thynge of noughte: his tyme passeth away like a shadow.

Bowe thy heauens, O Lorde, and come downe: touche the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

Caste furth the lightnyng, and teare theim: shote out thyne arrowes, and consume them.

Sende doune thyne hand from aboue: deliuer me and take me out of the great waters, frō the hand of straunge children;

Whose mouth talketh of vanitie: and their righte hande is a ryght hand of wikednes.

I will syng a newe song unto thee, O God: and syng praises unto thee upon a ten-strynged Lute.

Thou that geuest victorye unto kynges: and hast deliuered Dauid thy seruaunte from the peril of the sworde.

Saue me, and deliuer me from the hande of straunge children: whose mouth talketh of vanitie, and their righte hand is a right hand of iniquitie.

That our sonnes maye growe up as the yong plantes: and that oure daughters maie bee as the pollished corners of the temple.

That our garners may be ful and plenteous with al maner of store: that our shepe may bring furth thousandes and ten thousandes in our stretes.

That our Oxen may be strong to labor, that there be no decay: no leadyng into captiuitie and no complainyng in our stretes.

Happy are the people that bee in suche a case: yea, blessed are the people whiche haue the Lorde for their God.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

ALMIGHTIE God, whiche by thy sonne Jesuō Christe haste geuen to thy Apostlē sainctē Peter many excellente giftes, and com-
maundeste him earnestly to feede thy flocke; make, wee besche thee, all bishops and pastors diligently to preach thy holy woorde
and the people obediently to folowe the same, that they maye receive the croune of euemerlasting glory; through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle. Acts xii.

At the same tyme Herode the kynge stretched furthe his handes
to vexe certaine of the congregacion. And he kyllēd James the
brother of John wyth the sworde. And because he sawe that it pleased the Jewes, he proceded farther and tooke Peter also.
Then were the dayes of swete breade. And when he had caught him, he put him in prison also, and deliuered hym to foure
quaternions of souldiers to be kept, entending after Easter to bring him furth to the people. And Peter was kepte in prison;
but prayer was made without ceassyng, of the cōgregation unto God for him. And when Herode would haue brought him out unto the people, the same night slept Peter betwene two souldiers bound with two chaynes; And the keepers before the doore, kept the prison. And beholde, the angel of the Lord was there present, and a light shynet in the habitacion. And he smote Peter on the syde, and stiered him up, saying; arise up quickly. And his chaynes fell of from his handes. And the angel sayd unto hym, gyrde thyselfe, and binde on thy sandales. And so he did. And he sayth unto hym: cast thy garment about thee, and folowe me. And he came out, and folowed him, and wyst not that it was truth whiche was done by the angel, but thought he had seen a vision. When they were past the first and the secōd watche, they came unto the yron gate, that leadeth unto the citie, whiche opened to them by the owne accorde. And they went out, and passed thorough one strete, and furthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himselfe, he sayd; nowe I knowe of a suertie that the Lord hath sent his angell, and hath deliuered me out of the hande of Herode, and from all the waityng for of the people of the Jewes.


When Jesus came into the coastes of the citie whiche is called Cesarea Philippi, he asked his discipes, saying; whom do men say that I the sonne of man am? They sayd; some say that thou art Jhon Baptiste, some Helias, some Jeremias, or one of the noumbre of the prophetes. He sayeth unto them; but whō say ye that I am? Simon Peter answered, and sayd; Thou art Christ the sonne of the lyuing God. And Jesus answered, and said unto him; happy art thou Simon the sonne of Jonas, for fleshe and bloud hath not opened that unto thee; but my father whiche is in heauen. And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter; and upon this rokke I will buylde my congregacion. And the gates of hel shall not preuail against it. And I wil geue unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heauen. And whatsoever thou byndest in earth, shalbe bound in heauen; and whatsoever thou locest in earth, shalbe loced in heauen.

At Euensong.

The Second Lesson, Act iii unto the ende.

I Sainct Mary Magdalene.

Lauda, anima mea. Psalm cxlvi.

Prayse the Lorde, O my soule: whyle I lyue will I praise the Lord, yea as long as I haue any being, I will syng prayses unto my God.
O put not your trust in princes; nor in any childe of man, for there is no helpe in them.

For when the breath of man goeth furth: he shall turne againe to his yearth, and then all his thoughtes perish.

Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his helpe; and whose hope is in the Lorde his God;

Whiche made heauen and yearth, the sea and all that therin is: whiche kepeth his promyse for euer;

Which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which fedeth the hungry.

The Lorde loceth menne out of prison: the Lorde geyeth sight to the blynde.

The Lord helpeth theim up that are fallen: the Lorde careth for the righteous.

The Lorde careth for the strauangers; he defendeth the fatherles and wydowe: as for the waye of the ungodly, he turneth it upsyde doune.

The Lorde thy God, O Sion, shalbe kyng for euermore: and throughout all generacions.

Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the &c. Amen.

The Collect.

MERCYFUL father, geue us grace, that we neuer presume to synne thorough the example of any creature; but if it shall chaunce us at any tyme to offende thy diuine maiestie; that then we may truely repent, and lament the same, after the example of Mary Magdalene, and by lyuely fayth obtaine remission of all our sinnes; through the only merites of thy sonne our sauiour Christ.

The Epistle. Prov. xxxi.

WHOSOEVER findeth an honest faithful woman, she is muche more worth then perles. The heart of her husband may safely trust in her, so that he shall fall in no pouertie. She will do hym good and not euill, all the dayes of her lyfe. She occupieth woll and flaxe, and laboureth gladly with her handes. She is lyke a marchauntes ship that bringeth her vitayles from afarre. She is up in the night season to prouide meate for her houshold, and fode for her maydens. She considereth land and byeth it, and with the fruits of her handes she planteth a vyneyarde. She girdeth her loynes with strength, and courageth her armes. And yf she perceyue that her huswifery doeth good, her candle goth not out by night. She layeth her fyngers to the spindle; and her hand taketh holde of the distaffe. She openeth her hande to the poore, yea she stretcheth furth her handes to suche as haue nede. She feareth not that the colde of wynter shall hurt her house, for
all her houshold folkes are clothed with skarlet. She maketh her-
selue fayre ornamentes, her clothing is white silke and purple. Her husband is muche set by in the gates, when he sytteth among
the rulers of the land. She maketh clothe of silke, and selleth it, and deliuereth gyrdles unto the marchaunt. Strength and honour
is her clothynge, and in the latter day she shall reioyce. She open-
eth her mouth with wisdome and in her tongue is the lawe of
grace. She loketh well to the wayes of her housholde, and eateth
not her bread with idlenes. Her children shall aryse, and call her
blessed; and her husbåd shall make muche of her. Many
daughters there be that gather riches together; but thou goest
aboue them all. As for fauour it is deceptful, and beutie is a yayne
thyng: but a woman that feareth the Lorde, she is worthy to bee
praised. Geue her of the fruite of her handes, and let her owne
workes prayse her in the gates.


AND one of the Phariseis desyreth Jesus that he would eate with
him. And he wët into the Phariseis house, and sate doune to
meate. And behold, a woman in that citie (whiche was a synner,) as sone as she knew that Jesus sate at meate in the Phariseis
house, she brought an Alabaster boxe of oyntment, and stode at
his fete behynde hym wepyng, and began to washe his fete with
tearse, and did wipe them with the heares of her head, and kyssed
his fete, and anoynted them with the oyntment. When the
Pharisee (which had bydden hym) sawe that, he spake within hym-
selue, saying; if this man were a prophet, he would surely know
who and what maner of woman this is that touched hym, for she is
a synner. Jesus answered and sayd unto him; Simon, I haue
somewhat to say unto thee. And he sayd; Maister, say on. There
was a certaine lender whiche had two debters, the one ought hym
five hundreth pence, and the other fiftie. When they had nothing
to pay, he forgeauethe both. Tel me thherefore, whiche of them will
loue him most? Simon answered and sayd; I suppose that he to
whom he forgeaueth most. And he sayd unto hym; thou hast truly
judged. And he turned to the woman, and sayd unto Symon;
Seest thou this woman? I entred into thy house, thou gauest me
no water for my fete: but she hath washed my feete with teares,
and wyped them with the heeres of her head. Thou gauest me no
kysse: but she sence the tyme I came in, hath not ceased to kyssse
my feete. My head with oyle thou diddest not anoynt, but she
hath anoynted my fete with oyntment. Wherfore I say unto thee,
many synnes are forgeuen her; for she loued muche. To whom
lesse is forgeuen, the same dooth lesse loue. And he sayd unto
her; thy synnes are forgeuen thee. And they that sate at meate
with him, began to saye within themselues. Who is this whiche
forgeueth synnes also? And he sayd to the woman. Thy fayth
hath saue thee; go in peace.
Saint James the Apostle.

Laudate Dominum de coelis. Psalm cxlviii.

O praise the Lord of heaven: praise him in the heighth.
Praise him all ye Angels of his: praise him all his host.
Prayse hym, Sonne and Moone: prayse ye him all ye starres and light.
Prayse hym all ye heuauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heuauens.

Let them prayse the name of the Lorde: for (he spake the worde, and they were made;) he commaunded, and they were created.
He hath made them fast for euer and euer: he hath geuen them a lawe, whiche shall not be broken.
Prayse the Lorde upon the yearth: ye dragons, and all depes.
Fyer and hayle, snow and vapours, winde and storme: fullillyng his worde.
Mountaynes and all hylles: fruitfull trees and all Cedres.
Beastes and all cattel: wormes and fethered foules.
Kynges of the yearth and all people: princes and all the Judges of the worlde.

Yong men and maydens, olde men and children, praise the name of the Lorde: for his name only is excellent, and his prayse aboue heauen and yearth.
He shall exalt the horne of his people, all his sainctes shall praise hym: euene the children of Israel, euene the people that serueth him.
Glory be to the father, &c.
As it was in the &c. Amen.

The Collect.

GRAUNT, O mercifull God, that as thyne holy apostle James, leauyng his father and all that he had, without delay was obedient unto the calling of thy sonne Jesus Christ, and folowed hym: So we, forsakynge all worldly and carnal affeccions, may be euermore ready to folowe thy comaundementes; thorough Jesus Christ our lorde.

The Epistle. Acts xi. xii.

In those daies came prophetes fro the citie of Jerusalem unto Antioche. And there stode up one of the, named Agabus, and signified by the spirite, that there should be great derth thorough-out all the world, whiche came to passe in the Emperour Claudius daies. Then the discipes, euery man accordyng to his habilitie, purposed to send succour unto the brethren which dwelt in Jury, which thing they also dyd, and set it to the elders, by the
handes of Barnabas and Saul. At the same tyme Herode the kyng stretched furth his handes to vexe certain of the congregaciō. And he kylled James the brother of John with the sworde. And because he sawe that it pleased the Jewes, he proceded farther and toke Peter also.


THEN came to him the mother of Zebedes children, with her sonnes, worshippynge hym, and desyryng a certain thing of hym. And he sayd unto her; what wilt thou? She sayd unto him; Graunt that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy lefte, in thy kingedome. But Jesus answered and sayd; ye wot not what ye aske. Are ye able to drynke of the cup that I shall drynke of, and to bee baptised with the baptisme, that I am baptised with? They sayde unto hym, we are: He sayde unto them; ye shal drynke in deede of my cuppe, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptised with: but to syt on my right hand and on my left, is not myne to geue; but it shal chaunce unto them that it is prepared for of my father. And when the ten heard this, they disdayned at the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto hym, and sayde; ye knowe that the princes of the nacions haue dominion ouer them, and they that are greate menne, exercise authoritie upon them. It shal not be so amonge you. But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister, and whosoeuer wilbe chiefe amonge you, let hym be your seruaunte. Euen as the sonne of man came not to bee ministred unto, but to minister, and to geue his life a redempcion for many.

Saint Bartholomewe.

Non nobis, Domine. Psalm cxv.

Not unto us, (O Lorde) not unto us, but unto thy name geue the praise: for thy louyng mercy, and for thy truthes sake.

Wherefore shall the heathen say: Where is nowe their God?

As for our God he is in heauen: he hath done whatsoeuer pleased him.

Their Idoles are syluer and gold: euen the worke of mens handes.

They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they and see not.

They haue eares, and heare not: noses haue they, and smel not.

They haue handes, and handle not: feete haue they, and walke not, neither speake they thorough their throte.

They that make them are lyke unto them: and so are all suche as put their trust in them.

But the house of Israel, trust thou in the Lorde: he is their succour and defence.
Ye house of Aaron put your trust in the Lorde: he is their helper and defender.
Ye that feare the Lorde, trust ye in the Lorde: he is their helper and defender.
The lorde hath been myndefull of us, and he shall blesse us: euen he shall blesse the house of Israel, he shall blesse the house of Aaron.
He shall blesse them that feare the Lorde: both small and great.
The Lorde shall increase you more and more: you and your children.
Ye are the blessed of the Lorde: whiche made heauen and yearth.
All the whole heauens are the lorde: the yerthe hath he geuen unto the children of men.
The dead prayse not thee (O lorde): neither all they that go doune into the silence.
But we will prayse the Lorde: from this tyme furth for euermore.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c. As it was in the beginnyng, &c. Amen.

The Collect.

O Almighty and euerlastyng God, whiche haste geuen grace to thy apostle Bartholomewe truly to beleue and to preach thy worde; grauit, we beseche thee, unto thy Churche, both to love that he beleued, and to preach that he taught; thorough Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle. Acts v.

By the handes of the Apostles were many signes and wonders shewed among the people. And they were altogether with one accord in Salomous porch. And of other durste no man ioyne himselfe to them: nevertheles the people magnified them. The nombre of them that beleued in the Lord, both of men and women, grewe more and more: insomuch that they brought the sicke into the stretes, and layde them on beddes and couches, that at the leaste waie the shadowe of Peter, whē he came by, might shadowe some of them, (and that they might all be delivered from their infirmities.) There came also a multitude out of the cities rounde about unto Jerusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with uncleane spirites. And they were healed every one.


And there was a strife among them, which of them should seme to be the greatest. And he sayd unto them; the kinges of
nacions reigne ouer them; and they that haue authoritie upon themare called gracious Lordes: But ye shall not be so. But he that is greatest among you, shalbe as the yonger; and he that is chiefe, shalbe as he that doth minister. For whether is greater he that sytteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I amōg you, as he that ministreth. Ye are they, which haue bidden with me in my temptacions. And I appoynt unto you a kyngdome, as my father hath appointed to me, that ye may eate and drynke at my table in my kingdome, and sytte on seates iudging the xii tribes of Israel.

† Sayncte Matthewe.

**Laudate Dominum omnes gentes.** Psalm cxvii.

O praise the Lord all ye heathen: prayse hym all ye nacions. For hys mercifull kyndnes is euer more and more towarde us: and the trueth of the Lorde endureth for euer. Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c. As it was in the beginning, &c. Amen.

**The Collect.**

ALMIGHTIE God, whiche by thy blessed sonne dyddest call Mathewe from the receipte of custome to be an Apostle and Euangelist; Graunt us grace to forsake all couetous desires, and inordinate loue of riches, and to folowe thy sayed sonne Jesus Christ; who lyueth and reigneth, &c.

**The Epistle. 2 Cor. iv.**

SEYNG that we haue suche an office, euen as God hath had mercye on us, we go not out of kynde, but haue cast from us the clokes of unhonystye, and walke not in craftines, neither handle we the worde of God deceitfully, but open the trueth, and reporte ourselues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God. If our gospel be yet hid, it is hid among them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them whiche beleue not, lesthe the light of the gospell of the glory of Christe (whiche is the image of God) should shyne unto them. For we preache not ourselues, but Christe Jesus to be the Lorde, and oureselues youre seruauntes for Jesus sake. For it is God, that commaunded the light to shyne out of darkenes, whiche hath shyned in our heartes, for to geue the light of the knowlege of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christe.

**The Gospell. Matt. ix.**

AND as Jesus passed forth fro thence, he sawe a mā (named Mathewe) sitting at the receipt of custome, and he sayd unto
him, folowe me: and he arose, and folowed him. And it came to passe as Jesus sate as meate in his house; beholde, many Publicans also and synners that came, sate done with Jesus and his disciples. And when the Phariseis sawe it, they sayd unto his disciples; why eateth your Master with Publicanes and synners? But when Jesus heard that, he sayed unto them; They that be strong nede not the phisicion, but they that are sicke. Goe ye rather and learne what that meaneth; I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, for I am not come to cal the righteous, but synners to repentaunce.

† Saynte Michael and all Angels.
† At the Communion.

Laudate, pueri. Psalm cxiii.

Praye the Lorde (ye seruauntes): O prayse the name of the Lorde.
Blessed be the name of the Lorde: from this tyme furth for euermore.
The Lordes name is praysed: from the risyng up of the Sunne, unto the goyng done of the same.
The Lorde is hye aboue all heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.
Who is lyke unto the Lorde our God, that hath his dwellyling so hye: and yet humbleth himselfe to beholde the thynges that are in heauen and earth?
He taketh up the simple out of the dust: and lifteth the poore out of the myre;
That he may set him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.
He maketh the baren woman to kepe house: and to be a joyfull mother of children.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.

Euerlastyng God, which haste ordayned and constituted the seruices of all Angels and me in a wonderfull ordre: mercifully graunt, that they whiche alwaye doe thee seruice in heauen, may by thy appoyntment succour and defende us in earth: through Jesus Christe our Lorde, &c.

The Epistle. Apoc. xii

There was a great battaile in heauen: Michael and his Angels foughte with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his Angels, and preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in
heauen. And the great dragon that olde serpente, called the deuill and Sathanas, was cast out, whiche deceiueth all the worlde. And he was cast into the earth, and his Angels were cast out also with him. And I heard a loude voyce, saying; in heauen is nowe made saluacion, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ. For the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, whiche accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the bloud of the lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loued not their lyes unto the death. Therfore reioyce, heauens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe unto the inhabitors of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe unto you, whiche hath great wrathe, because he knoweth that he hath but a shorte tyme.


AT the same tyme came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, who is the greatest in the kyngdome of heauen? Jesus called a childe unto hym, and sette hym in the myldest of them, and sayed; Verely I saye unto you, excepte ye turne and become as children, ye shall not entre into the kyngdome of heauen. Whosoeuer therfore humbleth hymselfe as this childe, that same is the greatest in the kyngdome of heauen. And whosoeuer receyueth such a childe in my name, receyueth me. But whoso doth offend one of these lytle ons which beleue in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged aboute his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the worlde, because of offences: necessary it is that offences come: But woe unto the manne, by whom the offence cometh. Wherfore, yf thy hande or thy foote hynder thee, cut him of, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to entre into life halt or maimed, rather the thou shouldest (hauing two handes or two fete) be cast into ever-lasting fyer. And yf thine iye offendeth thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. It is better for thee to entre into life with one iye, rather then (hauing it iyes) to be cast into hell fyer. Take hede that ye despise not one of these lytle ons. For I saye unto you; that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes beholde the face of my father, whiche is in heauen.

† *Saint Luke evangelist.*

*Super flumina.* Psalm cxxxvii.

By the waters of Babylon we sate downe and wept: when we remembred (thee O) Syon. As for our harpes we hanged them up: upon the trees that are therin. For they that led us away captiue, required of us then a song and melodye in our heauines: sing us one of the songes of Sion.
Howe shall we syng the Lordes song : in a straunge lande?
If I forget thee, O Jerusalem : let my ryght hande forget her
cunnyng.
If I doe not remembre thee, let my tong cleaue to the rose of my
mouth : yea if I preferre not Jerusalem in my myrth.
Remembre the chyldren of Edom, O Lord : in the day of
Jerusalem, howe they sayed ; downe with it, downe with it euen
to the grounde.
O daughter of Babylon, wasted with miserie : yea happye shall
he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued us.
Blessed shall he be, that taketh thy chyldren : and throweth
them against the stones.
Glory be to the &c.
As it was in the begynnyng, &c.

The Collect.

**ALMIGHTIE** God whiche calledst Luke the phisicion, whose
prayse is in the gospell, to be a phisicion of the soule ; it may
please thee, by the holsome medicines of his doctryne, to heale all
the diseases of our soules ; through thy sonne Jesus Christe our
Lorde.

*The Epistle.* 2 Tim. iv.

WATCHE thou in all thinges, suffre affliccions, doe the worke
throughly of an Euangelyst, fullyll thyne office unto the utmoste,
be sobre. For I am nowe ready to be offred, and the tyme of my
departing is at hand. I haue fought a good fight, I haue fulfilled
my course, I haue kept the fayth. From hencefurth there is layed
up for me a crowne of righteousnes, whiche the Lorde (that is a
righteous iudge) shall geue me at that day : not to me only, but
unto all them also that loue his commyng. Doe thy dylygence
that thou mayst come shortly unto me. For Demas hath forsaken
me, and loueth this presente worlde, and is departed unto Thessa-
lonica. Crescens is gone to Galacia, Titus unto Dalmacia, only
Lucas is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee, for
he is profytable unto me for the ministration. And Tichicus haue
I sent to Ephesus : The cloke that I left at Troada with Carpus,
when thou commest, bryng with thee, and the bookes, but specially
the parchemët. Alexander the copper-smith did me muche euyll ;
the Lorde rewarde him accordyng to his dedes, of whom be thou
ware also. For he hath greatly withstande our wordes.


**THE Lorde appointed other seuenty (and two) also, and sente**
them two and two before hym into euery citie and place, whither
he himselfe would come. Therfore sayd he unto them ; the
haruest is great, but the labourers are fewe. Praye ye therfore
the Lorde of the haruest, to sende furthe labourers into the haruest. Go your wayes; beholde, I sende you foorth as lambes among wolues. Beare no wallet, neither scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the waye: into whatsoeuer house ye entre, fyrst saie, peace be to this house. And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him: if not, it shall returne to you againe. And in the same house tary styll, eatyng and drinking suche as they geue. For the labourer is worthy of his reward.

† Symon and Jude Apostles.

Laudate Dominum. Psalm cl.

O prayse God in his holynes: praise him in the fyrmament of his power.
Praye him in his noble actes: prayse him accordyng to his excellent greatnesse.
Praye him in the sounde of the trumpet: prayse hym upon the lute and harpe.
Praye hym in the cymbales and daunse: praise him upon the stringes and pipe.
Praye hym upon the wel-tuned cymbales: prayse hym upon the loud cymbales.
Let euery thyng that hath breth prayse the lord.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

The Collect.

Almightie God, whiche hast builded the congregacion upon the foundacion of the Apostles and prophetes, Jesu Christ himselfe beyng the head corner-stone; graunte us so to bee ioyned together in unitie of spirite by their doctrine, that we maye be made an holye temple acceptable to thee; throughe Jesu Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle. Jude i.

Judas, the seruaunte of Jesu Christe, the brother of James, to them whiche are called and sanctifyed in God the father, and preserued in Jesu Christe: Mercy unto you and peace, and loue be multiplied. Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to wryte unto you of the common saluacion, it was nedeful for me to wryte unto you, to exhort you that ye shoulde continuallye laboure in the faith, which was once geuen unto the saintes. For there are certain ungodly men craftely crept in, of which it was written aforesyme unto suche judgement. They turne the grace of our God unto wantonnes, and denye God, (which is the only lorde) and our lord Jesus Christ. My mynde is therfore to putte you in remembraunce, forasmuche as ye once knowe this, how that the lord (after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt) destroyed them.
which afterward beleued not. The Angels also which kept not
their firste estate, but left their own habitaciō, he hath reserued
in euerlasti̇g chainės under darknes, unto the judgement of
the great daye: eu̇n as Sodom and Gomor, and the Cities aboute
them, whiche in like maner defiled themselues with fornicacion,
and followed straunge fleshe, are set furth for an example, and
suffre the paine of eternall fyre: likewyse these beyng decayed
by dreams, defyle the fleshe, despise rulers, and speake euell of
them that are in auctoritie.


THIS commaunde I you, that ye loue together. If the world
hate you, ye know yt it hated me before it hated you. If ye were
of the worlde, the world would loue his owne: Howbeit because
ye are not of the worlde, but I haue chosen you out of the worlde,
therefore the worlde hateth you. Remembre the worde that I
sayed unto you, the seruaunt is not greater than the lorde. If
they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they
haue kepe my saying, they wil kepe yours also. But al these
thinges will they doe unto you for my names sake, because they
haue not known him that sente me. If I had not come and spoken
unto them, they should haue had no synne: but nowe haue they
nothyng to cloke their synne withall. He that hateth me hateth
my father also. If I had not done among the workes which
none other mā did, they should haue had no synne. But nowe
haue they both seen and hated: not only me but also my father.
But this happeneth that the saying myght be fulfilled that is writen
in their lawe. They hated me without a cause. But when the
comforter is come, whom I wyl sende unto you from the father,
euen the spirite of trueth, (whiche procedeth of the father,) he
shall testifie of me. And ye shall beare witnes also, because ye
haue been with me from the beginnyng.

¶ All Sayntes.

Propre lessons at Mattyns.

The first lesson, Sapi. iii. unto "Blessed is rather the Baren."
The second lesson, Hebrews xi. xii. "Sayntes by fayth subdued," unto,
"If ye indure chastising."

At the Communion.

Cantate Domino. Psalm cxlix.

O SYNG unto the Lorde a newe song: let the congregacion of
sayntes prayse hym.

Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the children
of Syon be ioyful in their kyng.
Let them prayse his name in the daunce: let them syng prayers unto him with tabret and harpe.
For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meke-hearted.
Let the sayntes be ioyfull with glory: let them reioyce in their beddes.
Let the prayers of God be in their mouth: and a two-edged sworde in their handes;
To be auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.
To bynde their kinges in chaynes: and their nobles with lynkes of yron.
That they may be auenged of them, as it is written: suche honor haue all his Saynctes.
Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

The Collect.

Almightie God, whiche haste knitte together thy electe in one Communion and fellowship, in the mysticall body of thy sonne Christe our Lord; graunt us grace so to folow thy holy Saynctes in all virtues, and godly liuyng, that we maye come to those inspeakeable ioyes, whiche thou hast prepared for all them that unfaynedly loue thee; through Jesus Christe.

The Epistle. Apoc. vii.

Beholde, I John sawe another Angell ascende from the rising of the Sun, whiche had the seale of the lyuyng God, and he cryed with a loude voyce to the four Angels, (to whom power was geuen to hurt the earth and the sea,) saying; Hurt not the earth neither the sea, neither the trees, tyll we haue sealed the seruauntes of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the nombre of them whiche were sealed; and there were sealed an C. and xliii. M., of all the tribes of the children of Israel.
Of the tribe of Juda were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Gad were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Aser were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Neptalim were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Symeon were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Leuy were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Isachar were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed xii. M.
Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed xii. M.
After this I behelde, and loe, a great multitude, (whiche no manne could nombre) of all nacions and people, and tongues stode...
before the seate and before the lambe, clothed with long white garmente, and Palmes in theyr handes, and cried with a loude voyce, saying; saluacion be ascribed to him that sitteth upon the seate of our god, and unto the lambe. And al the Angels stode in the compasse of the seate, and of the elders, and of the foure beastes, and fell before the seate on their faces, and worshipped God, saying: Amen. Blessyng and glory, and wisedome, and thankes, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God for euermore. Amen.


JESUS seing the people, went up into the mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came to hym, and after that he hadde opened his mouth, he taught them, saying; Blessed are the poore in spirite, for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen. Blessed are they that morne; for they shall receyue comfort. Blessed are the meke: for they shall receyue the enheritaunce of the earth. Blessed are they whiche hunger and thirst after righteousnes: for they shall be satisfied. Blessed are the mercyfull: for they shall obtaine mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shalbe called the children of God. Blessed are they whiche suffre persecucion for righteousnes sake: for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen. Blessed are ye when men reuile you, and persecute you, and shall falsly saye all maner of euill sayinges against you for my sake: reioice, and be glad; for great is youre rewarde in heauen. For so persecuted they the Prophetes whiche were before you.

Proper Lessons at Eoonsong.

The First Lesson, Sap. v. (unto) "His jealousy also."
The Second Lesson, Apoc. xix. (unto) "And I saw an angel stand."
THE
SUPPER OF THE LORDE
AND
THE HOLY COMMUNION,
COMMONLY CALLED THE MASSE.

So many as intende to bee partakers of the holy Communion, shall signify their names to the Curate, over night: or els in the morning, afore the beginning of Matins, or immediatly after.

And if any of those be an open and notorious euill liuer, so that the congregacion by hym is offended, or have doen any wrong to his neighbours by worde or dede: The Curate shall call hym, and advertise hym, in any wise not to presume to the lorde's table, untill he have openly declared hymselfe to haue truly repented, and amended his former naughtie life: that the congregacion maie thereby be satisfied, whiche afore were offended: and that he haue recompensed the parties, whom he hath done wrong unto, or at the least bee in full purpose so to doo, as sone as he conveniently maie.

The same ordre shall the Curate use, with those betwixt whom he perceiued malice, and hatred to reigne, not suffering them to bee partakers of the Lorde's table, untill he knowe them to bee reconciled. And yf one of the parties so at variance, be content to forgoe from the botome of his harte all that the other hath trespassed against hym, and to make amends for that he hymself hath offended: and the other partie will not bee persuaued to a godly unitie, but remaigne still in his frowardnes and malice: The Minister in that case, ought to admit the penitent persone to the holy Communion, and not hym that is obstinate.

Upon the daie and at the tyme appointed for the ministracion of the holy Communion, the Priest that shall execute the holy ministery, shall put upon hym the vesture appointed for that ministraction, that is to saye: a white Albe plain, with a vestement or Cope. And where there be many Priestes, or Decons, there so many shalbe ready to helpe the Priest, in the ministracion, as shalbee requisite: And shall have upon them lykewisse the vestures appointed for their ministery, that is to saye, Albes with tunacles. Then shall the Clerkes syng in Englishe for the office, or Introite, (as they call it,) a Psalme appointed for that daie.

G
The Priest standing humbly afore the middes of the Altar, shall saie the Lordes prayer, with this Collect.

ALMIGHTIE God, unto whom all hartes bee open, and all desyres knowen, and from whom no secretes are hid: clense the thoughtes of our hartes, by the inspiracion of thy holy spirite: that we may perfectly loue thee, and worthely magnifie thy holy name: through Christ our Lorde. Amen.

Then shall he saie a Psalme appointed for the introite: whiche Psalme ended, the Priest shall saye, or els the Clerkes shal syng,

iii. Lorde haue.mercie upon us.
iii. Christ haue mercie upon us.
iii. Lorde haue mercie upon us.

Then the Prieste standyng at Goddes borde shall begin,

Glory be to God on high.
The Clerkes. And in yearth peace, good will towards men.
We praise thee, we blesse thee, we worship thee, we glorifie thee, wee geue tankes to thee for thy greate glory, O Lorde GOD, heavenly kyng, God the father almightie.
O Lorde the onely begotten sonne Jesu Christe, O Lorde GOD, Lambe of GOD, sonne of the father, that takest awaye the synnes of the worlde, haue mercie upon us: thou that takest awaye the synnes of the worlde, receiue our praier.
Thou that sittest at the right hande of God the father, haue mercie upon us: For thou onely art holy, thou onely art the Lorde. Thou onely (O Christ) with the holy Ghoste, are moste high in the glory of God the father. Amen.

Then the priest shall turne him to the people and saye,

The Lorde be with you.
The Aunswere. And with thy spirite.
The Priest. Let us praie.

Then shall folowe the Collect of the daie, with one of these two Collectes folowynge, for the kyng.

ALMIGHTIE God, whose kingdom is euerylasting, and power infinite, haue mercie upon the whole congregacion, and so rule the heart of thy chosen seruaunt Edward the sixt, our kyng and gouernour: that he (knowyng whose minister he is) maie aboue al thinges, seke thy honour and glory, and that we his subiectes (duely consideryng whose auctoritie he hath) maye faithfully serue, honour, and humbly obeye him, in thee, and for thee, according to thy blessed word and ordinaunce: Through Jesus Christe oure Lorde, who with thee, and the holy goste, liueth and reigneth, euer one God, worlde without ende. Amen.
ALMIGHTIE and euerlasting GOD, wee bee taught by thy holy worde, that the heartes of Kynges are in thy rule and gouernaunce, and that thou doest dispose, and turne them as it semeth best to thy godly wisedom : We humbly beseeche thee, so to dispose and gouerne, the hart of Edward the sixt, thy seruaunt, our Kyng and gouernaour, that in all his thoughtes, wordes, and workes, he maye euer seke thy honour and glory, and study to preserue thy people, committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and Godlynes : Graunt this, O mercifull father, for thy dere sonnes sake, Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

The Collectes ended, the priest, or he that is appointed, shall reade the Epistle, in a place assigned for the purpose, saying.

The Epistle of sainct Paule, written in the Chapiter to the

The Minister then shall reade the Epistle ended, the priest, or one appointed to reade the Gospel, shall saie,

The holy Gospell, written in the Chapiter of

The Clerkes and people shall aunswere, Glory be to thee, O Lorde.

The priest or deacon then shall reade the Gospel : After the Gospell ended, the Priest shall begin,

I BELEUE in one God.

The clerkes shall syng the rest.

The father almighty, maker of heauen and yearth, and of all thinges visible, and invisible : And in one Lorde Jesu Christ, the onely begotten sonne of GOD, begotten of his father before all worldes, God of GOD, light of light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, beeyng of one substaunce with the father, by whom all thinges were made, who for us men, and for our salua-
cion, came doune from heauen, and was incarnate by the holy Ghoste, of the Virgin Mary, and was made manne, and was Crucified also for us under Poncius Pilate, he suffered and was buried, and the thirde daye he arose again according to the scriptures, and ascended into heauen, and sitteth at the right hande of the father : and he shall come again with glory, to iudge both the quicke and the dead.

And I beleue in the holy ghost, the Lorde and geuer of life, who procedeth from the father and the sonne, who with the father and the sonne together, is worshipped and glorified, who spake by the Prophetes. And I beleue one Catholike and Apostolike Churche. I acknowlege one Baptisme, for the remission of synnes. And I loke for the resurreccion of the deade : and the lyfe of the worlde to come. Amen,
After the Crede ended, shall folowe the Sermon or Homely, or some portiō of one of the Homelyes, as theil shalbe hereafter deuided: wherin if the people bee not exhorted to the worthy receyvynge of the holy Sacrament of the bodye and bloude of our sauior Christ: then shal the Curate geue this exhortacion, to those yf be minded to receiue yc same.

DERELY beloued in the Lord, ye that mynde to come to the holy Communiō of the bodye and bloude of our sauior Christe, must considire what S. Paule writeth to the Corinthiās, how he exhorted all persones diligently to trie and examine theselues, before they presume to eate of that brede, and drinke of that cup: for as the benefite is great, if with a truly penitent heart, and liuely faith, we receiue that holy Sacramēt; (for then we spiritually eate the fleshe of Christ, and drinke his bloude, then we dwell in Christ and Christ in us, wee bee made one with Christ, and Christ with us ;) so is the daunger great, yf wee receyue the same unworthely; for then wee become gyltie of the body and bloud of Christ our sauior, we eate and drinke our owne damnacion, not considering the Lordes bodye. We kyndle Gods wrath euer us, we prouoke him to plague us with diuerse dyseases, and sondery kyndes of death. Therefore if any here be a blasphemēr, aduouterer, or bee in malyce, or enuie, or in any other greuous cryme (excepte he bee truly sory therefore, and earnestly mynded to leaye the same vices, and do trust himselfe to be reconciled to almightie God, and in Charitie with all the worlde), lette him bewayle his synnes, and not come to that holy table; lest after the taking of that most blessed brede, the deuyll enter into him, as he dyd into Judas, to fyl him full of all iniquitie, and brynge him to destruccion, bothe of body and soule.

Judge theryfore yourselfes (brethren) that ye bee not judged of the Lorde. Let your mynde be without desire to synne, repent you truely for your synnes past, haue an earnest and lyuely faith in Christ our sauior, be in perfect charitie with all men, so shall ye be mete partakers of those holy mysteries. And aboue all thynge: ye must geue moste humble and hartie thankes to God the father, the sonne, and the holy ghost, for the redemption of the worlde, by the death and passion of our sauior Christ, both God and man, who did humble himself even to the death upon the crosse, for us miserable synners, whiche laie in darkenes and shadowe of death, that he myghte make us the children of God: and exalt us to everlasting life. And to thende that wee should alwaye remembre the excedyng loue of our master, and onely sauior Jesu Christe, thus diyng for us, and the innumerable benefites (whiche by his precious bloude-shedyng) he hath obteigned to us, he hath lefte in those holy Misteries, as a pledge of his loue, and a continuall remēbraunce of the same his owne blessed body, and precious bloude, for us to fede upon spiritually, to our endles comfort and consolacion. To him theryfore, with the father and the holy ghost, let us geue (as we are most bounden) continual
Derere frendes, and you especially upon whose soules I haue cure and charge, on next, I do intende by Gods grace, to offre to all suche as shalbe godlye disposed, the moste comfortabe Sacrament of the body and bloud of Christ, to be taken of them in the remembraunce of his moste fruitfull and glorious Passyon: by the whiche passion we have obteigned remission of our synnes, and be made partakers of the kyngdom of heauen, whereof wee bee assured and asserteigned, ye wee come to the sayde Sacrament, with hartie repentance for our offences, stedfast faithe in Goddes mercye, and earnest mynde to obeye Goddes will, and to offende no more. Wherefore our duetie is, to come to these holy misteries, with moste heartie thankes to bee geuen to almightye GOD, for his infinite mercie and benefites geuen and bestowed upon us his unworthye seruauntes, for whom he hath not onely geuen his body to death, and shed his bloude, but also dooth vouchsaue in a Sacrament and Mistery, to geue us his sayed bodye and bloud to feede upon spiritually. The whiche Sacrament beyng so Diuine and holy a thyng, and so comfortable to them whiche receyue it worthilye, and so daungerous to them that wyll presume to take the same unworthyly: My duetie is to exhorte you in the meane season, to consider the greatnes of the thing, and to serche and examine your owne consciences, and that not lyghtly nor after the maner of dissimuliers with GOD: But as they whiche shoulde come to a moste Godly and heauenly Banket, not to come but in the mariaigne garment required of God in scripture, that you may (so muche as lieth in you) be founde worthie to come to suche a table. The waies and meanes thereto is,

First, that you be truly repentaunt of your former euill life, and that you confesse with an unfained hearte to almightye God, youre synnes and unkyndes towards his Maiestie committed, either by will, worde or dede, infirmitie or ignoraunce: and that with inwarde sorowe and teares you bewaile your offences, and require of almightye God mercie and pardon, promising to him (from the botome of your hартес) thamendment of your former
lyfe. And emonges all others, I am commaunded of God, especially to moue and exhorte you to reconcile yourselfes to your neighbors, whom you haue offended, or who hath offended you, putting out of your heartes al hatred and malice against them, and to be in loue and charitie with all the worlde, and to forgeue other, as you woulde that god should forgeue you. And yf any ma haue doen wrög to any other: let him make satisfaccion, and due restitucion of all landes and goodes, wronfully taken awaye or withholden, before he come to Goddes borde, or at the least be in ful minde and purpose so to do, as sone as he is able, or els let him not come to this holy table, thinking to deceyue God, who seeth all mènes hartes. For neither the absolucion of the priest, can any thing auayle them, nor the receiuyng of this holy sacra ment doth any thing but increase their damnacion. And yf there bee any of you, whose conscience is troubled and greued in any thing, lacking conforte or counsaill, let him come to me, or to some other discrrete and learned priest, taught in the law of God, and confesse and open his synne and grieue secretly, that he may receive suche ghostly counsaill, aduyse, and comfort, that his conscience maye be releued, and that of us (as of the ministers of GOD and of the churche) he may receive comfort and absolucion, to the satisfaccion of his mynde, and auoyding of all scruple and doubtfulnes: requiryng suche as shalbe satisfied with a generall confession, not to be offended with them that doe use, to their further satisfying, the auriculer and secret confession to the Priest: nor those also whiche thinke nedefull or convenient, for the quietnes of their awne côsciences, particularly to open their sinnes to the Priest: to bee offended with them that are satisfied, with their humble confession to GOD, and the generall confession to the churche. But in all thinges to folowe and kepe the rule of charitie, and euyry man to be satisfied with his owne conscience, not iudgyng other mennes myndes or conscientes; where as he hath no warrant of Goddes word to the same.

† Then shall folowe for the Offertory, one or mo, of these Sentences of holy scripture, to bee song whyles the people doo offer, or els one of them to bee saied by the minister, immediatly afores the offering.

Let your light so shine before men, that they maye see your good woorkes, and glorify your father whiche is in heauen. Math. v.

Laie not up for your selfes treasure upon the yearth, where the rust and mothe doth corrupt, and where theues breake through and steale: But laie up for your selfes treasures in heauen, where neyther ruste nor mothe doth corrupt, and where theues do not breake through nor steale. Math. vi.

Whatsoeuer you would that menne should do unto you, euyn so do you unto them: for this is the Lawe and the Prophetes. Math. vii.
Not every one that saith unto me, lorde, lorde, shall entre into the kyngdom of heauen, but he that doth the will of my father whiche is in heauen. \textit{Math. vii.}

Zache stode furthe, and saied unto the Lorde : Beholde, Lord, the halfe of my goodes I geue to the poore, and if I haue doen any wrong to any man, I restore fourefold. \textit{Luc. xix.}

Who goeth a warfare at any tyme at his owne cost? Who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? Or who fedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke? 

If we have sownen unto you spirituall thinges, is it a great matter 
yf we shall reape your worldly thynges? \textit{1 Cor. ix.}

Dooe ye not knowe, that they whiche minister aboute holy 
thinges, lyue of the Sacrifice? They whiche waite of the alter are 
partakers with the alter? euen so hath the lorde also ordained: 
that they whiche preache the Gospell, should lyue of the Gospell. 
\textit{1 Cor. ix.}

He whiche sowedd little, shall reape litle, and he that soweth 
plenteously, shall reape plenteously. Let every manne do accord-
yng as he is disposed in his heart, not grudgyngly, or of neces-
sitie; for God loueth a cherefull geuer. \textit{2 Cor. ix.}

Let him that is taught in the woorde, minister unto hym that 
teacheth, in all good thinges. Be not deceiued; GOD is not 
mocked. For whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he reape. 
\textit{Gala. vi.}

While we haue tyme, let us do good unto all men, and specially 
unto them, whiche are of the houshold of fayth. \textit{Gala. vi.}

Godlynes is greate riches, if a man be contented with that he 
hath: For we brought nothing into the worlde, neither maie we 
cary anything out. \textit{1 Timo. vi.}

Charge them whiche are riche in this worlde, that they bee 
ready to geue, and glad to distribute, laying up in stoare for them-
sefes a good foundacion, against the time to come, that they maie 
attain eternall lyfe. \textit{1 Timo. vi.}

GOD is not unrighteous, that he will forget youre woorkes and 
labor, that procedeth of loue, whiche loue ye haue shewed for his 
names sake, whiche haue ministred unto the sainctes, and yet do 
minister. \textit{Hebre. vi.}

To do good, and to distribute, forget not, for with suche Sacrifi-
ces God is pleased. \textit{Hebre. xiii.}

Whoso hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue nede, 
and shutteth up his compassion from hym, how dwelleth the loue 
of God in him? \textit{1 John iii.}

Geue almoose of thy goodes, and turne neuer thy face from any 
poore man, and then the face of the lorde shall not be turned 
awaye from thee. \textit{Toby iv.}

Bee mercifull after thy power: if thou hast muche, geue plente-
ously, if thou hast litle, do thy diligence gladly to geue of that
litle: for so gatheresthe thou thyselfe a good reward, in the daie of necessitie.  *Toby* iv.

He that hath pitie upon the poore, lendeth unto the Lorde; and loke what he laieth out, it shalbe paied hym again.  *Prov.* xix.

Blessed be the man that proudeth for the sicke and nedy, the lorde shall deliuer hym, in the tyme of trouble.  *Psalm* xli.

*Where there be Clerkes,* thei shall syng one, or many of the sentences above written, accordyng to the length and shortenesse of the tyme, that the people be offeryng.

*In the meane time,* whyles the Clerkes do syng the Offeritory, so many as are disposed, shall offer unto the poore mennes boxe every one accordynge to his habilitie and charitable mynde. And at the offeryng daies appointed, every manne and woman shall paie to the Curate, the due and accustomed offerynes.

*Then so manye asshalbe partakers of the holy Communion,* shall tary still in the quire, or in some convenient place nigh the quire, the men on the one side, and the women on the other syde. All other (that mynde not to receive the said holy Communion) shall departe out of the quire, except the ministers and Clerkes.

*Then shall the minister take so muche Bread and Wine,* as shall suffice for the persons appointed to receive the holy Communion, laiyng the breade upon the corporas, or els in the paten, or in some other comely thyng, prepared for that purpose. And puttyng ye wyne into the Chalice, or els in some faire or conveniente cup, prepared for that use (if the Chalice will not serue), puttyng therto a little pure and cleane water: And settyng both the breade and wyne upon the Alter: then the Priest shal saye.

*The Lorde be with you.*  
*Aunswere.* And with thy spirite.  
*Priest.* Lift up your heartes.  
*Aunswere.* We lift them up unto the Lorde.  
*Priest.* Let us geue thankes to our Lorde God.  
*Aunswere.* It is mete and right so to do.  
*The Priest.* It is very mete, righte, and our bouden dutie, that wee shoulde at all tymes, and in all places, geue thankes to thee, O Lorde holy father, almightie euerylastyng God.

† *Here shall folowe the proper preface accordyng to the tyme (if there bee any specially appointed), or els immediatly shall folowe,*

Therefore with Angelles, &c.
PROPRE PREFACES.

† Upon Christmas Daye.

Because thou diddest geue Jesus Christe, thyne onely sonne, to bee borne as this daye for us, who by the operacion of the holy ghoste, was made very man, of the substaunce of the Virgin Mari his mother, and that without spot of sinné to make us cleane from all synne. Therefore &c.

† Upon Easter daie.

But chiefly are we bound to praise thee, for the glorious resurreccion of thy sonne Jesus Christe, our Lorde, for he is the very Pascall Lambe, whiche was offered for us, and hath taken awaie the synne of the worlde, who by his death hath destroyed death, and by his risyng to life againe, hath restored to us euerlastynge life. Therefore &c.

† Upon the Assencion Day.

Through thy moste dere beloued sonne, Jesus Christ our Lorde, who after his moste glorious resurreccion manifestly appered to all his disciples, and in their sight ascended up into heauen, to prepare a place for us, that where he is, thither mighte we also ascende, and reigne with hym in glory. Therfore &c.

† Upon Whitsondaye.

Through Jesus Christe our Lorde, accordyng to whose moste true promise, the holy Ghoste came doune this daye frō heauen, with a sodain great sound, as it had been a mightie wynde, in the likenes of fiery toungues, lightyng upon the Apostles, to teache them, and to leade them to all trueth, geuyng them bothe the gifte of diuerse languages, and also boldnes with feruent zeale, constantly to preache the Gospell unto all nacions, whereby we are brought out of darkenes and error, into the cleare light and true knowlege of thee, and of thy sonne Jesus Christ. Therfore &c.

† Upon the feast of the Trinitie.

It is very meete, righte, andoure bounden duetie, that we should at al tymes, and in al places, geue thankes to thee O Lorde, almightye euerlasting God, whiche arte one God, one Lorde, not one onely person, but three persones in one substaunce: For that which we beleue of the glory of the father, the same we beleue of the sōne, and of the holy ghost, without any difference, or inequalitie: whom the Angels &c.
After whiche preface shall folowe immediatly.

Therefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the holy companye of heauen, we laude and magnify thy glorious name, euermore praisying thee, and saying,

† Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God of Hostes: heauen and earth are full of thy glory: Osanna in the highest. Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde: Glory to thee, O lorde in the highest.

This the Clerkes shall also syng.

†*When the Clerkes have dooen syngyng, then shall the Priest, or Deacon, turne hym to the people, and saye,*

Let us praie for the whole state of Christes churche.

† *Then the Priest, turnyng hym to the Altar, shall saye or syng, playnly and distinctly, this prayer folowyng:*

ALMIGHTIE and euermore GOD, whiche by thy holy Apostle haste taught us to make prayers and supplicacions, and to geue thankes for al menne: We humbly beseeche thee moste mercifully to receiue these our praiers, which we offre unto thy diuine Maiestie, beseeching thee to inspire cōtinually the universal churche with the spirite of trueth, unitie, and concorde: And graunt that al they that do coëfesse thy holy name, maye agree in the trueth of thy holy worde, and liue in unitie and godly loue. Speciallye we beseeche thee to saue and defende thy seruaunt Edwarde our Kyng, that under hym we maye be Godly and quietly gouerned. And graunt unto his whole cofisaile, and to all that he put in auctoritie under hym, that they maye truely and indifferently minister iustice, to the punishemente of wickednesse and vice, and to the maintenaunce of Goddes true religion and vertue. Geue grace (O heauenly father) to all Bishoppes, Pastors, and Curates, that thei maie bothe by their life and doctrine set furthe thy true and liuely worde, and rightely and duely administer thy holy Sacramentes: and to al thy people geue thy heauenly grace, that with meke heart and due reuerence they may heare and receiue thy holy worde, truely seruyng thee in holynes and righteounses all the dayes of their life: And we most hübly beseeche thee of thy goodnes (O Lorde) to coumfort and succour all them, whyche in thy transytory life be in trouble, sorowe, nede, syckenes, or any other aduersitie. And especially we commend unto thy mercifull goodnes, this congregacion which is here assembled in thy name, to celebrate the commemoracion of the most glorious death of thy sonne: And here we do geue unto thee moste high praise, and heartie thankes, for the wonderfull grace and vertue, declared in all thy sainctes, from the beginnyng of the worlde: And chiefly in the glorious and moste blessed virgin Mary, mother of thy sonne Jesu Christe our Lorde and
God, and in the holy Patriarches, Prophete, Apostles and Martyr{e}s, whose examples (o Lorde) and stedfastnes in thy fayth, and kepyng thy holy commaundementes, graunt us to folowe. We commend unto thy mercye (O Lorde) all other thy seruauntes, which are departed hence from us, with the signe of faith, and nowe do reste in the slepe of peace : Graunt unto them, we besech thee, thy mercy, and everelasting peace, and that, at the day of the generall resurrection, we and all they which bee of the misticall body of thy sonne, may altogether be set on his right hand, and heare that his most ioyfull voyce: Come unto me, O ye that be blessed of my father, and possesse the kingdom, whiche is prepared for you from the beginnyng of the worlde : Graunt this, O father, for Jesus Christes sake, our onely mediattour and adovacate.

O God heauenly father, which of thy tender mercie diddest geue thine only sonne Jesu Christ to suffre death upon the crosse for our redempcion, who made there (by his one oblation once offered) a full, perfect, and sufficient sacrificye, oblation, and satys-faccyon, for the sinnes of the whole worlde, and did institute, and in his holy Gospel commaund us, to celebrate a perpetuall memory of that his precious death, untill his comming again : Heare us (o merciful father) we besech thee; and with thy holy spirite and worde; vouchsafe to bl«J«esse and sanctifie these thy gyftes, and creatures of bread and wyne, that they maie be unto us the bodye and bloude of thy mosely beloved sonne Jesus Christe. Who in the same nyght that he was betrayed : tooke breade, and when he had blessed, and geuen thankes: he brake it, and gawe it to his disciples, saiying: Take, eate, this is my bodye which is geuen for you, do this in remembraunce of me.

Likewyse after supper he toke the cuppe, and when he had geuen thankes, he gawe it to them, saiying : drynk ye all of this, for this is my bloude of the newe Testament, whyche is shed for you and for many, for remission of synnes : do this as oft as you shall drinke it, in remembraunce of me.

These wordes before rehearsed are to be saied, turning still to the Altar, without any elevacion, or shewinge the Sacrament to the people.

WHERFORE, O Lorde and heauenly father, accordyng to the Instytucyon of thy derely beloved sonne, our sauiour Jesu Christ, we thy humble seruauntes do celebrate, and make here before thy diuine Maiestie, with these thy holy giftes, the memoryall whyche thy sonne hath wylled us to make, hauyng in remembraunce his blessed passion, mightie resurrecyon, and gloryous ascencion, renderyng unto thee most hartie thankes, for the innumerabell benefites procured unto us by the same, entierely desirynge thy fatherly goodnes, mercifully to accepte this our Sacrifice of praise and thankes geuing : most humbly beseching thee to graunt, that
by the merites and death of thy sone Jesus Christ, and through faith in his bloud, we and al thy whole church, may obteigne re
mission of our synnes, and all other benefites of hys passyon. And here wee offre and present unto thee (O Lorde) oure selfe, oure soules, and bodies, to be a reasonable, holy, and liuely sacrifice unto thee: humbly besechyng thee, that whosoever shalbe partakers of thy holy Communion, maye worthely receiue the most precious body and bloude of thy sone Jesus Christe: and bee fulfilled with thy grace and heauenly benediccion, and made one bodye with thy sone Jesu Christe, that he maye dwell in them, and they in hym. And although we be unworthy (through our manyfolde synnes) to offre unto thee any Sacryfice: Yet we beseeche thee to accepte thy soun bounden duetie and service, and commaunde these our prayers and supplicacions, by the Ministery of thy holy Angels, to be brought up into thy holy Tabernacle before the syght of thy dyuine maiestie; not waiyng our merites, but pardonyng our offences, through Christe our Lorde, by whome, and with whome, in the unitie of the holy Ghost: all honour and glory, be unto thee, O father almighty, world without ende. Amen.

Let us praye.

As our sauiour Christe hath commaunded and taught us, we are bolde to saye. Our father, whyche art in heauen, halowed be thy name. Thy Kyngdome come. Thy wyll be done in yearth, as it is in heauen. Geue us this daye our dayly brede. And forgeue us our trespaaces, as wee forgeue them that trespaase agaynst us. And leade us not into temptacion.


Then shall the priest saye.

The peace of the Lorde be alwaye with you.

The Clerkes. And with thy spirite.

The Priest. Christ our Pascall lambe is offred up for us, once for al, when he bare our sinnes on hys body upon the crosse, for he is the very lambe of God, that taketh away the sinnes of the worlde: wherfore let us kepe a joyfull and holy feast with the Lorde.

Here the priest shall turne hym toward those that come to the holyCommunion, and shall saye.

You that do truly and earnestly repent you of your synnes to almighty God, and be in loue and charitie with your neighbors, and entende to lede a newe life, folowyng the commaundementes of God, and walkyng from hencefurth in his holy wayes: drawe nere and take this holy Sacrament to your comforte, make your humble confession to almighty God, and to his holy church here gathered together in hys name, mekely knelyng upon your knees.
Then shall thys generall Confession bee made, in the name of al those that are minded to receive the holy Communion, eyther by one of them, or els by one of the ministers, or by the prieste himselfe, all kneeling humbly upon their knees.

ALMYGHTIE GOD father of oure Lord Jesus Christ, maker of all thynges, judge of all men, we knowlege and bewaile our manyfold synnes and wyckednes, which we from tyme to tyme, most greuously haue committed, by thought, word and dede, agaynst thy diuine majestie, prouokynge moste iustely thy wrath and indignacion against us, we do earnestly repent and be hartely sory for these our misdoinges, the remembrande of them is greuous unto us, the burthen of them is intollerable: haue mercye upon us, haue mercie upon us, moste mercyfull father, for thy sonne our Lorde Jesus Christes sake, forgeue us all that is past, and graunt that we may euer hereafter, serue and please thee in neunes of life, to the honor and glory of thy name: Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

Then shall the Prieste stande up, and turnyng himselfe to the people, say thus,

ALMIGHTIE GOD, our heauenly father, who of his great mercie hath promysed forgueenesse of synnes to all them, whiche with hartye repentance and true fayth, turne unto him: haue mercy upon you, pardon and delyuer you from all youre sinnes, confirme and strethyen you in all goodnes, and bring you to everlasting lyfe: through Jesus Christe our Lord. Amen.

Then shall the Priest also say,

Heare what coumfortable wordes our sauiour Christ sayeth, to all that truely turne to him.

Come unto me all that trauell, and bee heauy laden, and I shall refreshe you. So God loued the worlde that he gaue his onely begotten sonne, to the ende that al that beleue in hym, shoulde not periše, but haue lyfe everlastinge.

Heare also what saint Paul sayeth.

This is a true saying, and woorthie of all men to bee receiued, that Jesus Christe came into thys worlde to saue sinners.

Heare also what saint John sayeth.

If any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propiciacion for our sinnes.

Then shall the Priest turnyng him to gods boord, knele down, and say in the name of all them, that shall receyue the Communion, this prayer following.

We do not presume to come to this thy table (o mercifull lord) trusting in our owne righteousnes, but in thy manifold and great mercies: we be not woorthie so much as to gather up the cromes under thy table: but thou art the same lorde whose propertie is
always to haue mercie: Graunt us therefore (gracious lorde) so to
eate the fleshe of thy dere sonne Jesus Christ, and to drynke his
bloud in these holy Misteries, that we may continually dwell in
hym, and he in us, that our synfull bodyes may bee made cleane
by his body, and our soules washed through hys most precious
bloud. Amen.

Then shall the Prieste firste receive the Communion in both kindes him-
selfe, and next deliuer it to other Ministers, if any be there presente, (that
they may bee ready to helpe the chiefe Minister,) and after to the people.

And when he deliuereth the Sacramente of the body of Christe, he shall
say to euery one these woordes.

The body of our Lorde Jesus Christe which was geuen for thee,
preserue thy bodye and soule unto euerlasting lyfe.

The bloud of our Lorde Jesus Christe which was shed for thee,
preserue thy bodye and soule unto eueralstying lyfe.

If there be a Deacon or other Priest, then shal he folow with the Chalice:
and as the Priest ministereth the Sacramet of the body, so shal he (for
more expeditio) minister the Sacrament of the bloud, in fourme before
written.

In the Communion tyme the Clarkes shall syng,

ii. O lambe of god, that takeste away the sinnes of the worlde:
haue mercie upoun us.

O lambe of god, that takeste away the synnes of the worlde:
graunt us thy peace.

Beginning so soone as the Prieste dooth receyue the holy Communion, and
when the Communion is ended, then shall the Clarkes syng the post
Communion.

Sentences of holy Scripture, to be sayd or song euery daye one, after the
holy Communion, called the post Communion.

If any man will folowe me, let him forsake hymselfe, and take
up his crosse and folowe me. Math. xvi.
Whosoeuer shall indure unto thende, he shalbe saued. Mar.
xiii.

Praysed be the Lorde god of Israel, for he hath visited and
redemed hys people: therefore let us serue hym all the dayes of
our lyfe, in holines and righteousnes accepted before hym. Luc. i.

Happie are those seruauntes, whome the Lord (when he cum-
meth) shall fynde waking. Luc. xii.

Be ye readye, for the sonne of manne will come at an hower when
ye thinke not. Luc. xii.
The seruaunte that knoweth hys maisters will, and hath not prepared himself, neither hath doen according to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes. Luc. xii.

The howre cummeth, and now it is, when true worshippers shall wurship the father in spirite and trueith. John iii.

Beholde, thou art made whole, sinne no more, lest any wurse thing happen unto thee. John v.

If ye shall continue in my woorde, then are ye my very disciples, and ye shall knowe the truth, and the truth shall make you free. John vii.

While ye haue lighte, beleue on the lyght, that ye may be the children of light. John xii.

He that hath my commaundemētes, and kepeth them, the same is he that loueth me. John xiii.

If any man loue me, he will kepe my woorde, and my father will loue hym, and wee will come unto hym, and dwell with hym. John xiii.

If ye shall byde in me, and my woorde shall abyde in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall bee doen to you. John xv.

Herein is my father gloryfyed, that ye beare much fruite, and become my discipes. John xv.

This is my commaundement, that you loue together as I haue loued you. John xv.

If God be on our syde, who can be agaynst us? which did not spare his owne sonne, but gaue him for us all. Roma. viii.

Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Goddes chosen? it is GOD that iustifyyth, who is he that can condemne? Roma. viii.

The nyght is passed and the day is at hande, let us therfore cast away the dedes of darkenes, and put on the armour of light. Rom. xiii.

Christe Jesus is made of GOD, unto us wisedome, and righteousnes, and sanctifying, and redempcion, that (according as it is written) he which reioyce should reioyce in the Lorde. 1 Corin. i.

Knowe ye not that ye are the temple of GOD, and that the spirite of GOD dwelleth in you? If any manne defile the temple of GOD, him shall God destroy. 1 Corin. iii.

Ye are derely bought, therfore glorifie God in your bodies, and in your spirites, for they belong to God. 1 Cor. vi.

Be you folowers of God as deare children, and walke in loue, euen as Christe loued us, and gaue himselfe for us an offeryng and a Sacrifice of a sweete sauoure to God. Ephes. v.

Then the Priest shall geue thankes to God, in the name of all them that haue communicated, turning him first to the people, and saying.

The Lorde be with you.
The aunswere. And with thy spirite.
The priest. Let us pray.
ALMIGHTYE and euerlyuyng GOD, we moste hartely thanke thee, for that thou hast vouchsafed to feede us in these holy Misteries, with the spirituall foode of the moste precious body and bloud of thy sonne, our sauiour Jesus Christ, and haste assured us (duey receiuing the same) of thy fauour and goodnes toward us, and that we be very membres incorporate in thy Misticall bodye, whiche is the blessed companye of all faythfull people, and heyres through hope of thy euerlasting kingdome, by the merites of the most precious death and passion, of thy deare sonne. We therfore most humbley beseche thee, O heauenly father, so to assist us with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy felowship, and doe all suche good worke, as thou hast prepared for us to walke in: through Jesus Christe our Lorde, to whome with thee and the holy gost, bee all honour and glory, world without ende.

Then the Priest turning hym to the people, shall let them depart with this blessing:

The peace of GOD (which passeth all understanding) kepe your hartes and mindes in the knowledge and loue of GOD, and of his sonne Jesus Christ our Lorde: And the blessing of God Almighty, the father, the sonne, and the holy Ghost, be amongst you and remain with you alwaye.

Then the people shall aunswere.

Amen.

Where there are no clerkes, there the Priest shall say al thinges appoynted here for them to sing.

When the holy Communion is celebrate on the workeday, or in priuate howses: Then may be omitted, the Gloria in excelsis, the Crede, the Homily, and the exhortacion, beginning.

DEARELY beloued, &c.

‖ Collectes to bee sayed after the Offertory, when there is no Communion, euery such day one.

ASSIST us mercifull, O Lord, in these our supplicacions and praiers, and dispose the way of thy seruauntes, toward the attaine-
ment of euerlasting saluacion, that emong all the chaunges and chaunces of thy mortall lyfe, they maye euer bee defended by thy moste gracious and readye helpe; throughge Christe our Lorde. Amen.

O ALMIGHTIE Lorde and euerlyuyng GOD, vouchesafe, we beseche thee, to direct, sanctifiye, and gouerne, both our heartes and bodies, in the wayes of thy lawes, and in the workes of thy comauandementes: that through thy moste mightie protection, both here and euer, we maye be preserued in body and soule: Through our Lorde and sauiour Jesus Christ. Amen.
Graunt we beseche thee almighty god, that the wordes whiche we haue hearde this day with our outwarde eares, may through thy grace, bee so graffed inwardly in our heartes, that they may bring foorth in us the fruite of good liuing, to the honour and prayse of thy name: through Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

Preuent us, O lorde, in all our doinges, with thy most gracious fauour, and further us with thy continuall helpe, that in al our workes begonne, continued, and ended in thee: we may glorifye thy holy name, and finally by thy mercy obtayne euerlasting life: Through, &c.

Almighty God, the fountayn of all wisdome, which knowest our necessities befoore we aske, and our ignoraunce in asking: we beseche thee to haue compassion upon our infirmities, and those thynges, whiche for our unwoorthines we dare not, and for our blindnes we cannot aske, vouchsaue to geue us for the woorthines of thy sonne Jesu Christ our Lorde. Amen.

Almighty god, which hast promised to heare the peticions of them that aske in thy sonnes name, we beseche thee mercifully to inclyne thyne eares to us that haue made nowe our prayers and suppliacions unto thee, and graunt that those thynges whiche we haue faythfullye asked accordyng to thy will, maye effectuallly bee obteyned to the reliefe of oure necessitye, and to the settyng foorth of thy glorye: Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

† For rayne.

O God heauenly father, whiche by thy sonne Jesu Christ, hast promised to al the that seke thy kingdome, and the righteousnes therof, al thinges necessary to the bodely sustenaunce: send us (we beseche thee) in this oure necessitie, such moderate rayne and showers, that we may receiue the fruites of the earth, to our comfort and to thy honor; Through Jesus Christ our Lord.

For fayre wether.

O Lorde God, whiche for the sinne of manne didst once drowne all the worlde, except eight persons, and afterwarde of thy great mercye, didste promise neuer to destroy it so agayn: We hibly beseche thee, that although we foroure iniquities haue woorthelye deserued this plague of rayne and waters, yet, upon our true repentauce, thou wilt sende us suche wether whereby we may receiue the fruites of the earth in due season, and learne both by thy punishment to amende our liues, and by the graunting of our peticion to geue thee prayse and glory: Through Jesu Christ our Lorde.

† Upon wednesdaies and frydaies the English Letany shalbe said or song in all places- after suche forme as is appoynted by the kynges maiesties

* G
Injunctions: Or as is or shall bee otherwyse appoynted by his highnes. And though there be none to communicate with the Priest, yet these dayes (after the Letany ended) the Priest shall put upon him a playn Albe or surplesse, with a cope, and say al things at the Altar (appoynted to be sayed at the celebracyon of the lorde's supper), untill after the offertory. And then shall add one or two of the Collectes aforerewritten, as occasion shall serve by his discretion. And then turning him to the people shall let them depart with the accustomed blessing. And the same order shall be used all other dayes whensoever the people be customably assembled to pray in the churche, and none disposed to communicate with the Priest.

Lykewyse in Chapelles annexed, and all other places, there shalbe no celebracion of the Lordes supper, except there be some to communicate with the Priest. And in suche Chapelles annexed where ye people hath not bene accustomed to pay any holy bread, there they must either make some charitable provision for the bering of the charges of the Communion, or elles (for receuying of the same) resort to theyr Parish Churche.

For aduyng of all matters and occasyon of dyscencyon, it is mete that the brede prepared for the Communion, bee made, through all thyse realme, after one sort and fashion that is to say, unleauned, and rounde, as it was afoire, but without all maner of printe, and somythynge more larger and thicker than it was, so that it may be aptly deuided in diuers pieces: and every one shall be deuided in two pieces, at the leaste, or more, by the discretion of the minister, and so distributed. And menne muste not thinke lesse to be receuyed in parte then in the whole, but in eache of them the whole body of our sauitive Jesu Christ.

And forsomuch as the Pastours and Curates within thyse realme shal continually fynd at theyr costes and charges in theyr cures, sufficient Brede and Wyne for the holy Communion (as oft as theyr Parishioners shalbe disposed for theyr spiritual comfort to receyue the same) it is therefore ordred, that in recompence of suche costes and charges, the Parishioners of euerye Parish e shall offer every Sunday, at the tyme of the Offertory, the juste valour and price of the holy lofe (with all suche money, and other things as were wont to be offered with the same) to the use of theyr Pastours and Curates, and that in such ordr and course, as they were wont to fynde and pay the sayd holy lofe.

Also, that the receyuing of the Sacrament of the blessed body and bloud of Christ, may be most agreeable to the institucion therof, and to the usage of the primitiue Churche: In all Cathederall and Collegiate Churches, there shal alwaies some Communicate with the Prieste that ministreth. And that the same may bee also observed every where abrode in the countrey: Some one at the least of that house in euery Parish to whom by course after the ordinaunce herein made, it apperteyneth to offer for the charges of the Communiô, or some other whom they shall provide to offer for them, shall receive the holy Communion with the Prieste: the whiche may be the better done, for that they knowe before, when theyr course commeth, and maie therefore dispose theiselves to the worthie receuyng of the Sacramente. And with hym or them who doeth so offre the charges of the Communion; all other, who be then Godly disposed thereunto, shal lykewyse receyue the Communion. And by this meanes the Minister hauyng alwaies some to communicate with him, maie
accordingly solemnise so high and holy mysteries, with all the suffrages and due ordre appointed for the same. And the Priest on the weeke daie shall forbeare to celebrate the Communion, excepte he haue some that will communicate with hym.

Furthermore, every man and woma to be bound to heare and be at the divine service, in the Parishe churche where they be resident, and there with devout prayer, or Godlye silence and meditacion, to occupie themselves. There to paye their dutyes, to communicate once in the yeare at the least, and there to receyue, and take all other Sacramentes and rites, in this booke appoynted. And whosoever willingly upon no just cause, doeth absent themselves, or doeth ungodly in the Parishe churche occupie theselues: upon proffe thereof, by the Ecclesiasticall lawes of the Realme to bee excommunicate, or suffer other punishment, as shall to the Ecclesiastical iudge (according to his discretion) seeme convenient.

And although it bee rede in aunciente writers, that the people many yeares past receiued at the priests handes the Sacrament of the body of Christ in theire owne handes, and no commaundement of Christ to the contrary: Yet forasmuche as they many tymes conueyged the same secretlye awaye, kept it with them, and diversly abused it to supersticion and wickednes: lest any suche thynge hereafter should be attempted, and that an uniformitie might be used, throughoute the whole Realme: it is thought convenient the people commoly receive the Sacrament of Christes body, in their mouthes, at the Priestes hande.
THE LETANY AND SUFFRAGES.

O God the father of heaven: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the father of heaven: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the son, redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the son, redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the holy ghost, proc eyng from the father and the son: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the holy ghost, proc eyng from the father and the son: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

Remember not lord, our offences, nor the offences of our fore-fathers, neither take thou vengeance of our sinnes: spare us good lord, spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious bloude, and be not angry with us for euer.

Spare us, good Lorde.

From al euill and mischiefe, from syne, from the craftes and assaultes of the deuyll, from thy wra the, and from euerlastyng damnacion:

Good lorde deliuer us.

From blyndnes of heart, from pryde, vainglory, and Hypocrisy, from enuy, hatred, and malice, and all uncharitablenes:

Good lorde deliuer us.

From fornicacion, and all other deadlye synne, and from al the deceytes of the worlde, the fleshe, and the deuill:

Good lorde deliuer us.

From lightning and tempest, from plage, pestilence, and famine, from battaile and murther, and from sodain death:

Good lorde deliuer us.
From all sedicion and priuye conspiracie, from the tyrannye of the bishop of Rome and all his detestable enormities, from al false doctrine and herisy, from hardnes of heart, and contempte of thy word and commaundemente:

Good lorde deliuer us.

By the mistery of thy holy incarnacion, by thy holy Natiuitie and Circumcision, by thy Baptisme, fastyng, and temptacion:
Good lorde deliuer us.

By thyne agony and bloudy sweate, by thy crosse and passyon, by thy precious death and burial, by thy glorious resurreccion and ascencion, by the comin of the holy gost:
Good lorde deliuer us.

In all tyme of our tribulacion, in all tyme of our wealth, in thehoure of death, in the daye of iudgement:
Good lorde deliuer us.

We synners do beseche thee to heare us (O Lorde God) and that it maye please thee to rule and gouern thy holy Churche uniuersall in the right waye:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.

That it maye please thee to kepe Edward the vi., thy seruaunt our kyng and gouernour:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.

That it maye please thee to rule his heart in thy faythe, feare, and loue, that he maye alwayes haue affiaunce in thee, and euer seke thy honour and glory:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.

That it maye please thee to be his defendour and keper, geuyng hym the victoye ouer all his enemys:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.

That it maye please thee to illuminate all Bishops, pastours and ministers of the churche, with true knowlege and understandyng of thy word, and that bothe by theyr preachyng and liuing, they maye set it foorth, and shewe it accordyngly:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.

That it maye please thee to endue the Lordes of the counsaile and all the nobilitie, with grace, wisedome, and understandyng:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.

That it maye please thee to blesse and kepe the magistrates, geuyng them grace to execute iustice, and to mayntayne trueth:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.

That it maye please thee to blesse and kepe al thy people:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.

That it maye please thee to geue to all nacions unitie, peace, and concorde:

We beseche thee to heare us good lorde.
That it may please thee to geue us an heart to loue and dread thee, and diligently to lyue after thy commaundementes:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to geue all thy people increase of grace, to heare mekely thy worde, and to receyue it with pure affeccion, and to byng forth the fruytes of the spirite:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to byng into the way of trueth all suche as haue erred and are decayued:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to strengthen suche as do stand, and to comfort and helpe the weake hearted, and to raise up them that fall, and finally to beate downe Sathan under our feete:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to succoure, helpe, and comfort all that be in daunger, necessitie, and tribulacion:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to preserue all that trauayle by lande or by water, all women labouryng of chylde, all sicke persons, and yong chyldren, and to shewe the pytie upon all prisoners and captyues:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to defende and prouide for the fatherles children and wyddowes, and all that be desolate and oppressed:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to haue mercy upon all menne:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to forgeue our enemies, persecutours, and sclaunderers, and to turne their heartes:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to geue and preserue to our use the kyndly fruytes of the earth, so as in due tyme we may enioy them:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee to geue us true repentance, to forgeue us all our synnes, negligences, and ignoraunces, and to endue us with the grace of thy holy spirite to amende our lyues accordyng to thy holy worde:

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

Sonne of God: we beseche thee to heare us.

_Sonne of God: we beseche thee to heare us._

O lâbe of God, that takest away the sinnes of the world:

_Graunt us thy peace._

O lâbe of God, that takest away the sinnes of the world:

_Haue mercy upon us._
O Christe heare us.
    O Christe heare us.
Lorde haue mercy upon us.
    Lorde haue mercy upon us.
Christe haue mercy upon us.
    Christe haue mercy upon us.
Lorde haue mercy upon us.
    Lorde haue mercy upon us.
Our father whiche art in heauen.  *With the residue of the Paternoster.*

And leade us not into temptacion.
    But deliuer us from euyll.

*The versicle.*  O Lorde, deale not with us after our synnes.

*The aunswere.*  Neither rewarde us after our iniquities.

Let us praye.

O GOD mercifull father, that despisest not the syghyng of a contrite heart, nor the desire of such as be sorowfull, mercifullly assyte our prayers, that we make before the in all our troubles and aduersities, whencesoeuer they oppresse us: And graciously heare us, that those euylls, whiche the crafte and subteltie of the deuyll or man worketh against us, be brought to nought, and by the prouidence of thy goodnes, they maye be dyspersed, that we thy seruauntes, beyng hurte by no persecucions, maye euermore geue thakes unto thee, in thy holy churche, thorough Jesu Christe our Lorde.

*O Lorde, aryse, helpe us, and deliuer us for thy names sake.*

O God, we haue heard with our eares, and our fathers haue declared unto us the noble workes that thou dyddest in theyr dayes, and in the olde tyme before them.

*O Lorde, aryse, helpe us, and deliuer us for thy honour.*

Glory be to the father, the sonne, and to the holy ghoste ; as it was in the beginnyng, is nowe, and euer shall be worlde without ende.  Amen.

From our enemies defende us, O Chryste.
    Graciously loke upon our afflyctions.
Pytifullly beholde the sorowes of our heart.
    Mercifully forgeue the synnes of thy people.
Fauourably with mercy heare our prayers.
    O sonne of David haue mercy upon us.
Both nowe and euer vouchsafe to here us Christe.
    Graciously heare us, O Christ.
    Graciously heare us, O lord Christ.

*The versicle.*  O Lorde, let thy mercy be shewed upon us.

*The Aunswere.*  As we do put our truste in thee.
Let us praye.

We humbly beseeche thee, O father, mercifully to loke upon our infirmities, and for the glory of thy name sake, turne from us all those euilles that we moste righteously haue deserued; and graunte that in all oure troubles we maye put our whole trust and confidence in thy mercy, and euermore serue thee in purenes of liuyng, to thy honour and glory: through our onely mediator and aduocate Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

ALMIGHTIE God, whiche hast geuen us grace at this tyme with one accorde to make our commune supplicacions unto thee, and doest promise, that when two or three bee gathered in thy name, thou wylt graunt theyr requestes: fulfill now, O lorde, the desires and peticions of thy seruauntes, as maye bee moste expediente for them, grauntyng us in this worlde knowlege of thy trueth, and in the worlde to come, lyfe euerlasting.

Amen.
OF THE
ADMINISTRACION OF PUBLYKE BAPTISME
TO BE USED IN THE CHURCHE.

It appeareth by ancient wryters, that the Sacramente of Baptisme in the olde tyme was not commonly ministred, but at two tymes in the yeare, at Easter and whysontyde, at whiche tymes it was openly mynistred in the presence of all the congregacion: Whiche custome (now beeyng growen out of use) although it cannot for many consideracions be wel restored again, yet it is thought good to folowe the same as neere as eonueniently maye be: Wherfore the people are to bee admonished, that it is moste conueniente that baptisme shoulde not be ministred but upon Sondayes and other holy dayes, when the most numbre of people maye come together. As well for that the congregacion there presente may testifie the receyuyng of them, that be newly baptysed, into the noumbre of Christes Churche, as also because in the Baptisme of Infantes, euery manne presente maye be put in remembraunce of his owne profession made to God in his Baptisme. For whiche cause also, it is expediente that Baptisme be ministred in the Englishe tounge. Neuerthelesse (yf necesitie so requyre) children ought at all tymes to be baptised, eyther at the churche or els at home.

PUBLIKE BAPTISME.

When there are children to be Baptised upon the Sonday, or holy daye, the parentes shall geue knowledge ouer nyght or in the mornyng, afor the beginning of Mattens, to the curate. And then the Godfathers, Godmothers, and people, with the children muste be ready at the Church dore, either immediaitly afor the laste Canticle at Mattens or els immediaitly afor the last Canticle at Euensong, as the Curate by his discrecion shall appoynte. And then, standing there, the prieste shall aske whether the chyldren be baptised or no. If they aunswere No, then shall the priest saye thus.

DEARE beloued, forasmuche as all men bee conceyued and borne in sinne, and that no manne borne in synne, can entre into the kingdom of God (except he be regenerate, and borne anewe of water, and the holy ghost) I beseche you to call upon God the father through our Lord Jesus Christ, that of his bounteouse mercy he wil graunt to these children that thing, which by nature
they cannot haue, that is to saye, they may be baptised with the holy ghost, and receyued into Christes holy Church, and be made lyuely membres of the same.

Then the prieste shall saye.

Let us praye.

Almyghtie and euerlastyng God, whiche of thy justice dydest destroy by fluddes of water the whole worlde for synne, excepte viii persones, whome of thy mercy (the same tyme) thou didest saue in the Arke: And when thou didest drowne in the read sea wycked kyng Pharao with al his armie, yet (at the same time) thou didest leade thy people the children of Israel safely through the myddes thereof: wherby thou didest fygure the washyng of thy holy Baptisme: and by the Baptisme of thy wel beloued sonne Jesus Christe, thou dydest sanctifie the fludde Jordan, and al other waters to this misticall washing away of synne: We beseeche thee (for thy infinite mercies) that thou wilt mercifully looke upon these children, and sanctifie them with thy holy gost, that by this holesome lauer of regeneracion, whatsoeuer synne is in them, may be washed cleane away, that they, being deliuered from thy wrathe, may be receiued into tharke of Christes church, and so saued from peryshyng: and beeyng feruente in spirite, stedfaste in fayth, ioyfull through hope, rooted in charitie, maye euer serue thee: And finally attayne to euerlastyng lyfe, with all thy holy and chosen people. This graunte us we beseeche the, for Jesus Christes sake our Lorde. Amen.

¶ Here shall the priest aske what shall be the name of the childe, and when the Godfathers and Godmothers haue tolde the name, then shall he make a crosse upon the childes forehead and breste, saying.

¶ N. Receyue the signe of the holy Crosse, both in thy forehead, and in thy breste, in token that thou shalt not be ashamed to confess thy fayth in Christe crucifyed, and manfully to fyght under his banner against synne, the worlde, and the deuill, and to continewe his faythfull soldiour and seruaunt unto thy lyfes ende. Amen.

And this he shall doe and saye to as many children as bee present to be Baptised, one after another.

Let us praye.

Almighty and immortall God, the ayde of all that nede, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the life of them that beleue, and the resurreccion of the dead: we call upon the for these infantes, that they cummyng to thy holy Baptisme, may receyue remission of theyr sinnes, by spirituall regeneracion. Receyue them (o Lorde) as thou haste promysed by thy welbeloued sonne, saying: Aske, and you shall haue: seke, and you
shall fynde: knocke, and it shalbe opened unto you. So geue
nowe unto us that aske: Lette us that seke, fynde: open thy gate
unto us that knocke: that these infantes maye enjoy the euerlast-
yng benediccion of thy heauenly washing, and may come to the
eternall kyngdome whiche thou haste promysed, by Christe our
Lorde. Amen.

Then let the priest lokying upon the children, saye.

I COMMAÚDE thee, uncleane spirite, in the name of the father,
of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, that thou come out, and
departe from these infantes, whom our Lord Jesus Christe hath
vouchsaued, to call to his holy Baptisme, to be made membres of
his body, and of his holy congregacion. Therfore thou cursed
spirite, remembre thy sentence, remembre thy iudgemente,
remembre the daye to be at hande, wherin thou shalt burne in fyre
euerlasting, prepared for the and thy Angels. And presume not
hereafter to exercise any tyrannye towarde these infantes, whom
Christe hathe bought with his precious bloud, and by this his holy
Baptisme calleth to be of his flocke.

Then shall the priest saye.

The Lorde be with you.,
The people. And with thy spirite.
The Minister. ¶ Heare nowe the gospell written by S. Marke.

At a certayne tyme they brought children to Christe that he
should touche them, and hys disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus sawe it, he was
displeased, and sayed unto them: Suffre lytle children to come
unto me, and forbyd them not; for to suche belongeth the king-
dom of God. Verely I say unto you: whosoever doeth not
receyue the kyngdome of God, as a lytle chylde: he shall not entre
therin. And when he had taken them up in his armes: he put
his handes upon them, and blessed them.

• After the gospell is red, the Minister shall make this briefe exhortacion
upon the woordes of the gospell.

FRENDES you heare in this gospell the woordes of our Sauiour
Christe, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him:
howe he blamed those that would haue kept them from hym:
howe he exhorteth all men to folowe their innocencie. Ye per-
ceyue howe by his outwarde gesture and dede he declared his good
wyll towarde them. For he embraced the in his armes, he layed
his handes upon them, and blessed them: doubte ye not therfore,
but earnestly beleue, that he wyll lykewyse fauourably receyue
these present infantes, that he wyll embrace them with the arms
of his mercy, that he wyll geue unto them the blessyng of
eternall lyfe: and make them partakers of his euerlasting king-
dome. Wherfore we beyng thus perswaded of the good wyll of
our heauenly father towards these infants, declared by his sonne
Jesus Christe; and nothyng doubtlyng but that he fauourably
alloweth this charitable worke of ours, in bringing these children
to his holy baptisme: let us faythfully and deoutryly geue thankes
unto him; And say the prayer which the Lorde himselfe taught.
And in declaracion of our fayth, let us also recyte the articles
conteyned in our Crede.

Here the minister with the Godfathers, Godmothers, and people presente,
shall saye.

¶ Our father whiche art in heauen, halowed bee thy name, &c.

And then shall saye openly.

I beleue in God the father almightie, &c.

The priest shall adde also this prayer.

ALMIGHTIE and euerlastyng God, heauenly father, we geue the
humble thankes, that thou haste vouchesaued to call us to know-
ledge of thy grace, and fayth in thee: Increase and confyrme this
fayth in us euermore: Geue thy holy spirite to these infants, that
they may be borne agayne, and be made heyres of euerlasting
saluacion, through our Lord Jesus Christ: Who lyueth and
reigneth with thee and the holy spirite, nowe end for euer.
Amen.

Then let the priest take one of the children by the ryght hande, thother being
brought after him. And cūming into the Churche towaerde the fonte,
saye.

The Lorde vouchesafe to receyue you into his holy housholde,
and to kepe and gouerne you alwaye in the same, that you may
haue euerlasting lyfe. Amen.

Then standing at the fonte the priest shall speake to the Godfathers and
Godmothers, on this wyse.

Wel beloued frendes; ye haue brought these childrē here to bee
Baptized, ye haue prayed that our Lorde Jesus Christ would
vouchsafe to receyue them, to lay his handes upon them, to blesse
them, to release them of theyr sinnes, to geue them the kyngdome
of heauen, and euerlastyng lyfe. Ye haue heard also that our
Lorde Jesus Christe hath promysed in his gosple, to graunte all
these thynges that ye haue prayed for: whiche promyshe he for
his parte, will moste suerly kepe and perfourme. Wherfore, after
this promys made by Christe, these infants muste also faythfully
for theyr parte promise by you, that be theyr suerties, that they
wyll forsake the deuyll and all his workes, and constantly beleue
Gods holy woorde, and obediently kepe his commaundementes.
Then shall the priest demande of the childe (which shalbe first Baptized) these questios following: first naming the childe, and saying.

_N._ Doest thou forsake the deuill and all his workes?
_Aunswere._ I forsake them.

_Minister._ Doest thou forsake the vaine pompe, and glory of the worlde, with all the couetouse desyres of the same?
_Aunswere._ I forsake them.

_Minister._ Doest thou forsake the carnall desyres of the flesh, so that thou wilt not folowe, nor be ledde by them?
_Aunswere._ I forsake them.

_Minister._ Doest thou beleue in God the father almighty, maker of heauen and earth?
_Aunswere._ I beleue.

_Minister._ Doest thou beleue in Jesus Christe his only begotten sonne our Lorde, and that he was conceyued by the holy gost, borne of the virgin Mary, that he suffered under Poncius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buryed, that he went downe into hell, and also dyd ryse agayne the thyrde daye; that he ascended into heauen, and sitteth on the ryght hande of God the father almighty:
And from thence shall come agayne at the ende of the worlde, to iudge the quicke and the dead: Doest thou beleue this?
_Aunswere._ I beleue.

_Minister._ What doest thou desyre?
_Aunswere._ Baptisme.

_Minister._ Wilt thou be baptized?
_Aunswere._ I wyll.

1 Then the prieste shall take the childe in his handes, and aské the name. And naming the childe, shall dyppe it in the water thrype. First dyping the ryght syde: Seconde the left syde: The thyrd tyme dippyng the face towardé the fonte: So it be discretly and warely done, saying.

_N._ I Baptize thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy gost: Amen.

1 And if the childe be weake, it shall suffice to powre water upon it, saying the foresayed woordes. _N._ I baptize thee, &c.

Then the Godfathers and Godmothers shall take and lay theyr handes upon the childe, and the minister shall put upon him his white vesture, commonly called the Crisome; and saye.

Take this white vesture for a toke of the innocencie, whiche by Gods grace in this holy sacramente of Baptisme, is giuen unto the: and for a signe wherby thou art admonished, so long as thou lyuest,
to geue thyselfe to innocencie of liu-ing, that, after this transitorye lyfe, thou mayest be partaker of the lyfe euerlasting. Amen.

Then the prieste shall annoynct the infant upon the head, sayinge.

ALMIGHTY God the father of our lorde Jesus Christ, who hath regenerate thee by water and the holy gost, and hath geue unto thee remissiō of al thy sinnes: he vouchsaue to annoynct thee with the unccion of his holy spirite, and bryng thee to the inheritance of euerlasting lyfe. Amen.

When there are many to be Baptized, this ordre of demaunding, Baptising, puttyng on the Crysome, and enoyncting, shalbe used severally with every chylde. Those that be firste Baptized departing from the fonte, and remaynyng in some conveniente place within the Churche untill all be Baptised. At the laste ende, the priest calling the Godfathers and Godmothers together: shal saye this shorte exhortacion following:

FORASMACCH as these children haue promised by you to forsake the deuill and al his workes, to beleue in God, and to serue him; you must remeber that it is your partes and duetie to see that these infantes be teached, so sooene as they shalbe able to leaerne, what a solemne vowe, promise, and profession, they haue made by you. And that they maye knowe these thynges the better: ye shal call upon them to heare sermons, and chiefly you shal prouide that theye maye heare the Crede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commaundementes, in the engligh tounge: and all other thinges which a christian manne ought to knowe and beleue to his soules health. And that these children maye be vertuously brought up to leade a godly and christia life; remebringe alwayes that Baptisme doeth represent unto us our professiō, which is to folowe the example of our Saviour Christe, and to be made lyke unto him, that as he dyed and rose againe for us: so should we (whiche are Baptised) dye from synne, and ryse againe unto righteousnesse, continually mortifying all our euyll and corrupte affeccions, and dayly procedyng in all vertue and godlynesse of lyuynge.

The minister shall commaund the that the Crisones be brought to the churche, and deluyuered to the priestes after the accustomed maner, at the purificaciō of the mother of every chylde. And that the children be brought to the Bishop to bee confirmed of hym, so sooene as they can saye in theyr vulgar tounge the articles of the fayth, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commaundementes, and be further instructed in the Catechisme, set furth for that purpose, accordingly as it is there expressed.

And so lette the congregacion departhe in the name of the Lorde.

Note that yf the numbre of children to be Baptised, and multitude of people presente bee so great that they cannot conveniently stand at the Churche doore: then let them stand within the Churche in some convenient place, nygh unto the Churche doore; And there all thynges be sayed and done, appoynted to be sayed and done at the Churche doore.
OF THEM THAT BE

BAPTIZED IN PRIVATE HOUSES

IN TYME OF NECESSITIE.

The pastors and curates shall oft admonyshe the people, that they differ not the Baptisme of infantes any longer then the Sondaye, or other holy daye, nexte after the chylde bee borne, onlesse upon a great and reasonable cause declared to the curate and by hym approoved.

And also they shal warne them that without great cause, and necessitie, they Baptise not children at home in theyr houses. And when great nede shall compell them so to doe, that then they minister it on this fashion.

First let them that be present cal upon God for his grace, and saye the Lordes prayer, yf the tyme will suffre. And then one of them shal name the childe, and dippe him in the water, or pour water upon him, saying these woordes.

N. I Baptise the in the name of the father, and of the sonne and of the holy ghoste. Amen.

And let them not doubt, but that the childe so Baptised, is lawfully and sufficiently Baptised, and ought not to be Baptised againe, in the Churche. But yet neverthelesse if the childe whiche is after this sorte Baptised, doe afterwarde lyue: it is expedient that he be brought into the Churche, to thentent the prieste maye examine and trye, whether the childe be lawfully Baptised or no. And yf those that bryng any childe to the Churche doe aunswerwe that he is alreadye Baptised: Then shall the priest examin them, further.

By whom the childe was Baptised?
Who was presente when the childe was baptised?
Whether they called upon God for grace and succoure in that necessitie?
With what thyng, or what matter they dyd Baptise the childe?
Whether they thinke the childe to be lawfully and perfectly Baptised?

And if the ministers shall prowe by the aunswers of suche as brought the childe, that all thynges were done, as they ought to be: Then shall not he christen the childe agayne, but shall receyue hym, as one of the flocke of the true christian people, saying thus.

I CERTIFIE you, that in this case ye haue doen wel, and according unto due ordre concerning the baptising of this child, which being borne in original synne, and in the wrathe of God, is nowe
by the lauer of regeneration in Baptisme, made the childe of God, and heire of euerlastyng life: for oure Lorde Jesus Christe doeth not denye hys grace and mercie unto such infantes, but most louingly doeth call them unto him. As the holy ghospell doeth winnesse to oure countermarche on this wyse.

At a certayne time thei brought children unto Christ that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus sawe it, he was displeased, and sayed unto them: Suffre lytle chyllende to come unto me, and forbidde them not, for to suche belongeth the kingdome of God. Verely I saye unto you, whosoeuer doeth not receyue the kingdome of God as a lytle chylde, he shall not enter therin. And when he had taken them up in his armes, he put his handes upon them, and blissee them.

*After the ghospell is read: the minister shall make this exhortacion upon the woordes of the ghospell.*

*Frendes* ye heare in this ghospell the woordes of our Saueoure Christ, that he commaunded the children to be brought unto him, how he blamed those that would haue kept them from hym, howe he exhorted all men to folowe their innocencie: Ye perceiue how by his outward gesture and dede he declared his good wyll towarde them, for he embraced them in his armes, he layed his handes upon them, and blessed them. Doubt you not thersore, but earnestly beleue, that he hath lykewyse fauourably receyued this presente infante, that he hath embraced him with the armes of his mercy, that he hath geuen unto him the blessing of eternal lyfe, and made him partaker of his euerlasting kingdom. Wherfore we beynge thus persuaded of the good will of oure heauenly father, declared by his sonne Jesus Christ towards this infante: Let us faythfully and deuoutly geue thankes unto him, and saye the prayer whiche the Lorde himselfe taught; and in declaracion of our fayth, let us also recyte the articles conteyned in our Crede.

*Here the minister with the Godfathers and Godmothers shall saye.*

Our father whiche arte in heauen, halowed be thy name, &c.

Then shall they saye the Crede, and then the prieste shall demand the name of the childe, whiche beynge by the Godfathers and Godmothers pronounced, the minister shall saye.

¶ *N.* Doest thou forsake the deuill and all his workes?

_Aunswere._ I forsake them.

_Minister._ Doest thou forsake the vaine pompe and glory of the worlde, with all the couetous desyres of the same?

_Aunswere._ I forsake them.

_Minister._ Doest thou forsake the carnall desyres of the flesh, so that thou wilt not folowe and be led by them?
Aunswere. I forsake them.
Minister. Doest thou beleue in God the father almyghtie, maker of heauen and yearth?
Aunswere. I beleue.
Minister. Doest thou beleue in Jesus Christe hys onely begotten sonne our lorde, and that he was conceuyed by the holy Gost, borne of the virgin Marie, that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucifyed, dead, and buried, that he went downe into hel, and also did arise againe the third day, that he ascended into heauen, and sitteth on the righte hande of god the father almighty: And from thence shal come agayn at the ende of the world to juge the quicke and the dead, doest thou beleue thus?
Aunswere. I beleue.
Minister. Doest thou beleue in the holy goste, the holy catholyke Churche, the Communion of Saintes, Remission of sinnes, Resurrecciō of the flesh, and euerlasting life after deth?
Aunswere. I beleue.

Then the minister shal put the white vesture, commonly called the Crysome, upon the childe, saying.

Take thys whyte vesture for a token of the innocencie whiche by goddes grace in the holy sacramente of baptysme is geuen unto thee, and for a signe wherby thou art admonished so lōg as thou shalt lyue, to geue thyselfe to innocencye of liuyng, that after this transitory life, thou maiest be partaker of the life euerlasting. Amen.

† Let us pray.

AlmIGHTIE and euerlasting god heauenly father, wee geue thee humble thankes that thou hast vouchesfaded to cal us to the knowle of thy grace, and faith in thee: Increase and confirme this fayth in us euermore: Geue thy holy spirite to this infant, that he being borne agayne, and beeing made hye of euerlasting salua-
cion through our lord Jesus Christ, may cōtinue thy seruaūt, and attein thy promises through the same our lorde Jesus Christe thy sonne, who liueth and reigneth with the in unitie of the same holy spirite euerlastinglye. Amen.

Then shall the minister make this exhortacion, to the Godfathers, and Godmothers.

Forasmuche as this chylde hath promised by you to forsake the deuil and al his workes, to beleue in god, and to serue him, you must remember that it is your partes and duetie to see that this infant be taught, so sone as he shalbe able to learne, what a solemnne vowe, promise, and profession he hath made by you, and that he may know these thinges the better, ye shal call upon hym to heare sermons: and chiefly ye shal prouide that he may
learne the Crede, the Lordes-prayer, and the ten commaundements in the english tong, and al other thinges which a christian man ought to know and beleue to his soules health, and that this childe may bee vertuously brought up, to leade a godly and a christian life. Remembring alway that baptisme doeth represent unto us our profession, which is to folow the example of our sauiour Christe, and to be made like unto him, that as he died and rose again for us: so should we whiche are baptized, dye from sin, and ryse againe unto righteounes, continually mortifying al our euil and corrupt affeccions, and dayly proceding in al vertue and godlines of liuing.

&c. As in Publike Baptisme.

If thou be not Baptized already, N. I Baptize thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.

The water in the fonte shalbe chaunged every moneth once at the lest, and afore any child be Baptized in the water so chaunged, the priest shall say at the fonte these prayers folowing.

O moste mercifull god our sauioure Jesu Christ, who hast ordeyned the element of water for the regeneracio of thy faythful people, upon whom, beyng baptised in the riuere of Jordane, the holye goste came down in the likenesse of a dooue: Sende down we besech thee the same thy holye spirite to assiste us, and to bee present at this our inuocation of thy holy name: Sanctifie this fuitaine of baptisme, thou that art the sanctifier of al thynges, that by the power of thy worde, all those that shall be baptized therein, maye be spirituallye regenerated, and made the children of euerverlasting adoption. Amen.

O mercifull God, graunte that the olde Adam, in them that shalbe baptized in this fountayne, maye so be buried, that the newe man maye be raised up agayne. Amen.

Graunt that all carnal affeccions maie die in them; and that all thynges, belonging to the spirite maye liue and growe in them. Amen.

Graunt to all them which at this fountayne forsake the deuill and all his workes: that they maye haue power and strength to haue victorye and to triumph against hym, the worlde, and the fleshe. Amen.
Whosoever shall confess the, o lorde: recognise him also in thy kingdom. Amen.

Graunt that all sinne and vice here maie bee so extinct: that thei neuer haue power to raigne in thy seruaütes. Amen.

Graunte that whosoever here shall begynne to be of thy flocke: maie euermore continue in the same. Amen.

Graunt that all they which for thy sake in this life doe deny and forsake themselfes: may winne and purchase thee, o lord, which art euerlasting treasure. Amen.

Graunt that whosoever is here dedicated to thee by our office and ministerie: maie also bee endewed with heavenly vertues, and eueralastinglye rewarded through thy mercie, O Blessed lorde God, who doest liue, and gouerne al thinges world without ende. Amen.

The Lorde be with you.

\textit{Answere.} And with thy spirite.

Almightye euerliuing God, whose moste derely beloued sonne Jesus Christe, for the forguyenesse of our sinnes did shead out of his moste precious side bothe water and bloude, and gaue commandemente to his disciples that they shoulde goe teache all nacions, and baptise them in the name of the father, the sonne, and the holye ghosto: Regarde, we beseeche thee, the supplications of thy congregacion, and graunte that all thy seruauntes which shall bee baptized in this water prepared for the mynystracion of thy holy sacrament, maie receiue the fulnesse of thy grace, and euuer remaine in the noumbre of thy faithful, and elect childre, through Jesus Christ our Lord.
CONFIRMACION,

WHerin IS ConteneD A CATCHECHISME FOR CHILDREN.

To thende that confirmation may be ministred to the more edifying of suche as shall receive it (according to Saint Paules doctrine, who teaccheth that all thynges should be done in the churche to the edification of the same) it is thought good that none hereafter shall be confirmed, but suche as can say in theyr mother tong, that articles of the faith the lorde's prayer, and the tenne commandementes; And can also aunswere to suche questions of this shorte Catechisme, as the Busshop (or suche as he shall appoynte) shall by his discretion appose them in. And this ordre is most conuenient to be obserued for diuers consideracions.

First because that whan children come to the yeres of discretion and have learned what theyr Godfathers and Godmothers promised for them in Baptisme, they may then theyselves with their owne mouth, and with theyr owne consent, openly before the churche ratifie and confesse the same, and also promise that by the grace of God, they will euermore endeuour themselves faithfully to obserue and kepe such thinges, as they by theyr owne mouth and confession have assented unto.

Secondly, forasmuch as confirmation is ministred to them that be Baptised, that by imposition of handes, and praier they may receive strength and defence against all temptacions to sin, and the assaults of the worlde, and the devill: it is most mete to be ministred, when children come to that age, that partly by the frayltie of theyr owne fleshe, partly by the assaults of the world and the devill, they begin to be in daungier to fall into sinne.

Thirdly, for that it is agreeable with the usage of the churche in tymes past, wherby it was ordeined, that Confirmation should bee ministred to them that were of perfecte age, that they beyng instructed in Christes religion, should openly profess their owne fayth, and promise to be obedient unto the will of God.

And that no manne shall thynke that anye detrimente shall come to children by differryng of their confirmation: he shall knowe for truthe, that it is certayn by Goddes woorde, that children beeyng Baptized (if they departhe out of thys lyfe in theyr insfanicie) are undoubtedly saued.
A CATECHISME,

THAT IS TO SAY,

AN INSTRUCCION TO BEE LEARNED OF EUERY CHILDE, BEFORE HE BE BROUGHT TO BE CONFIRMED OF THE BUSHOP.

Question. What is your name?
Aunswere. N or M.

Question. Who gaue you this name?
Aunswere. My Godfathers and Godmothers in my Baptisme, wherein I was made a member of Christe, the childe of God, and inheritour of the kingdome of heauen.

Question. What did your Godfathers and Godmothers then for you?
Aunswere. They did promise and vowe three thinges in my name. First, that I should forsake the deuil and all his workes and pompes, the vanities of the wicked worlde, and all the sinne-full lustes of the fleshe. Secondly, that I should beleue all the articles of the Christian fayth. And thirdly, that I should kepe Goddes holy will and commaundementes and walke in the same al the daies of my life.

Question. Doonest thou not thinke that thou arte bound to beleue, and to doe as they haue promised for thee?
Aunswere. Yes verely. And by Gods helpe so I wil. And I hartily thanke our heauenly father, that he hath called me to thys state of saluacion, through Jesus Christe our Saueour. And I pray God to geue me hys grace, that I may continue in the same unto my liues ende.

Question. Rehearse the articles of thy beliefe.
Aunswere. I beleue in God the father almightie, maker of heauen and earth. And in Jesus Christ his only sonne our lord. Whiche was conceiued by the holy gost, borne of the virgin Marie. Suffered under Ponce Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, he descended into hel. The third day he rose agayn from the dead. He ascended into heauen, and sitteth on the right hande of God the father almightie. From thence shal he come to judge the quicke and the dead. I beleue in the holy goste. The holye catholike church. The communion of saintes. The forugeuenes of sinnes. The resurreccion of the bodie. And the lyfe euer-lasting. Amen.

Question. What dooest thou chieffely learne in these articles of thy beliefe?
Aunswere. Firste, I learne to beleue in God the father, who hath made me and all the worlde.
Secondely, in God the sonne who hath redeemed me and all mankinde.
Thirdly, in god the holy goste, who sanctifyth me and all the electe people of god.

*Question.* You sayde that your Godfathers and Godmothers dyd promyse for you that ye should kepe Goddes commandementes. Tell me how many there bee.

*Aunswere.* Tenne.

*Question.* Whiche be they?

*Aunswere.* Thou shalt haue none other Gods but me.

II. Thou shaltte not make to thyselfe anye grauen image, nor the likenesse of any thyng that is in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, nor in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor wurship them.

III. Thou shalt not take the name of the lord thy God in vayne.

IV. Remember that thou kepe holy the Sabboth day.

V. Honor thy father and thy mother.

VI. Thou shalt doe no murdre.

VII. Thou shalt not commit adultry.

VIII. Thou shalt not steale.

IX. Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

X. Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his seruaunt, nor his mayde, nor his Oxe, nor his Asse, nor any thing that is his.

*Question.* What dooest thou chieflye learne by these comm- mandementes?

*Aunswere.* I larne two thinges: My duetie towardes god, and my duetie towardes my neighbour.

*Question.* What is thy duetie towardes god?

*Aunswere.* My duetie towardes God is, to beleue in hym. To feare him. And to loue him with al my hart, with al my mind, with al my soule, and with all my strength. To wurship him. To geue him thanks. To put my whole truste in hym. To call upon him. To honor his holy name and his word, and to serue him truely all the daies of my life.

*Question.* What is thy dutie towardes thy neighbour?

*Aunswere.* My duetie towardes my neighbour is, to loue hym as myselfe. And to do to al men as I would they should do to me. To loue, honour, and succoure my father and mother. To honour and obey the kyng and his ministers. To submitte myselfe to all my gouernours, teachers, spirituall pastours, and maisters. To ordre myselfe lowlye and reuerentlye to al my betteres. To hurte no bodie by woorde nor dede. To bee true and just in al my dealing. To beare no malice nor hatred in my heart. To kepe my handes from picking and stealing, and my tongue from euill speaking, liyng, and slausdring. To kepe my bodie in temper- aunce, sobreness, and chastity. Not to couet nor desire other mennes goodes. But learne and laboure truely to geate my owne liuing, and to doe my duetie in that state of life: unto which it shal please God to cal me.

*Question.* My good sonne, knowe this, that thou arte not hable
Confirmation.

231
to do these thinges of thyself, nor to walke in the cōmaundementes of God and to serue him, without his speciall grace, which thou muste learne at all times to cal for by diligent prayer. Leat me heare therfore if thou canst say the Lorde's prayer.

_Answere._ Our father which art in heauen, halowed bee thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy wil bee done in earth as it is in heauē. Geue us this day our dailye breade. And forgueue us our trespasses, as we forgueue them that trespasse againste us. And leade us not into temptacion, but deliuer us from euil. Amen.

_Question._ What desireste thou of God in this prayer?

_Answere._ I desire my lord god our heuely father, who is the geuer of al goodnes, to send his grace unto me, and to all people, that we may wurship him, serue hym, and obey him, as we ought to doe. And I praye unto God, that he will sende us al thynges that be nedeful both for our soules and bodies: And that he wil bee mercifull unto us, and forgueue us our sinnes: And that it will please him to saue and defende us in al daungers gostly and bodily: And that he wil kepe us from al sinne and wickednes, and from our gostly enemye, and from euerlastyng death. And this I truste he wil doe of his mercie and goodnes, through our lorde Jesu Christe. And therefore I say, Amen. So be it.

† So soone as the children can say in their mother tongue tharticles of the faith, the lorde's prayere, the ten commaundementes, and also can aunswere to such questions of this short Cathecisme as the Bushop (or suche as he shall appointe) shal by hys discrecion appose them in: then shal they bee brought to the Bushop by one that shalbee his godfather or godmother, that euerye childe maye haue a witterenesse of hys confirmacion.

† And the Bushop shal confirme them on this wyse.

† CONFIRMACION.

Our helpe is in the name of the Lorde.

_Answere._ Whiche hath made both heauen and yearth.

_Minister._ Blessed is the name of the lorde.

_Answere._ Henceforth worlde without ende.

_Minister._ The lorde be with you.

_Answere._ And with thy spirite.

Let us prayer.

ALMIGHTY and euerliuing God, who hast vouchesafed to re-generate these thy seruauntes of water and the holy goste: And haste geuen unto them forgeuenesse of all their sinnes: Sende downe from heauen we besche thee, (O lorde) upon them thy holy gost the comfotter, with the manifold giftes of grace, the spirite of wisdom and understandyng; the spirite of counsell and gostly strength; The spirite of knowledge and true godlinesse, and fulfil them, (o lord) with the spirite of thy holy feare.

_Aunswere._ Amen.
Minister. Signe them (o lorde) and marke them to be thyn euer, by the vertue of thy holye crosse and passion. Confirme and strengthe them with the inward unccion of thy holy gost, mercifully unto euerylasting life. Amen.

Then the Busshop shal crosse them in the forehead, and lay his handes upon theyr heads, saying

Then the Busshop shal crosse them in the forehead, and lay his handes upon theyr heads, saying

N. I signe thee with the signe of the crosse, and laye my hande upon thee. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.

And thus shall he doe to euery chylde one after another. And whan he hath layed his hande upon euery chylde, then shall he say.

The peace of the lorde abide with you.
Aunswere. And with thy spirite.

† Let us pray.

Almightie euering god, which makest us both to will and to doe those things that bee good and acceptable unto thy maistrie: we make our humble supplicacions unto thee for these children, upon whome (after the example of thy holy apostles) we haue laied our handes, to certify them (by this signe) of thy favoure and goodnes toward them: leat thy fatherly hand (we beseech thee) euery be ouer them, let thy holy spirite euere bee with them, and so leade them in the knowledge and obedience of thy woord, that in the end they may obteine the life euerylasting, through our lord Jesus Christ, who with thee and the holy goste liueth and reyneth one god world without ende. Amen.

Then shall the Busshop blisse the children, thus saying.

The blessing of god almighty, the father, the sonne, and the holy goste, be upon you, and remayne with you fore euer. Amen.

The curate of euery parish once in sixe wekes at the least upon warnyng by him geuen, shal upon some Soonday or holy day, half an houre before euensong opely in the churche instructe and examine so many childre of his parish sent unto him, as the time wil serue, and as he shal thynke convenient, in some parte of this Cathecism. And all fathers, mothers, maisters, and damas, shall cause theyr children, seruantes, and prentises (which are not yet confirmed), to come to the churche at the daie appoynted, and obediently heare and be ordered by the curate, until suche time as they haue learned all that is here appoynted for them to leerne.

† And whan so ever the Busshop shal geue knowledge for childre to be brought afore him to any convenienc place, for their confirmation: Then shal the curate of euery parish either bring or send in writing, ye names of al those children of his parish which can say tharticles of theyr faith, the lordes praiere, and the ten cōmaundements. And also howe many of them can answere to thother questions conteined in this Cathecism.

† And there shal none be admitted to the holye communion: until suche time as he be confirmed.
THE FORME OF

SOLEMNIZACION OF MATRIMONIE.

First the bannes must be asked three seueral Soondaies or holye dayes, in the service tyme, the people beeyng presente, after the accustomed maner.

And if the persones that woulde bee maried dwel in divers parishes, the bannes muste bee asked in bothe parishes, and the Curate of thone parish shall not solemnize matrimonie betwixt them, withoute a certificate of the bannes beeyng thrise asked from the Curate of thother parishe.

At the daye appointed for Solemnizacion of Matrimonie, the persones to be maried shal come into the bodie of y' churche, with theyr frenedes and neighbours. And there the priest shal thus saye.

Deereley beloued frenedes, we are gathered together here in the syght of God, and in the face of his congregacion, to ioyne together this man and this woman in holy matrimonie, which is an honorable estate instituted of God in paradise, in the time of mannes innocencie, signifying unto us the misticall union that is betwixte Christe and his Churche: whiche holy estate, Christe adorned and beutified with his presence, and first miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galile, and is commended of Sainct Paule to be honourable emong all men; and therefore is not to bee entered, nor taken in hande unaduisedlye, lightelye, or wantonly, to satisfie mens carnal lustes and appetites, like brute beastes that haue no understanding: but reuerently, discretely, advisedly, soberly, and in the feare of God. Duely considereryng the causes for the whiche matrimonie was ordeined. One cause was the procreacion of children, to be brought up in the feare and nurture of the Lord, and prayse of God. Secondly it was ordeined for a remedie agaynst sinne, and to auoide fornicacion, that suche persones as bee maried, might liue chastlie in matrimonie, and kepe themselves undesiled membres of Christes bodye. Thirdeleye for the mutuall societie, helpe, and coumfort, that the one oughte to haue of thother, both in prosperitie and aduersitie. Into the whiche holy estate these two persones present: come nowe to be ioyned. Therefore if any man can shewe any iuste cause why they maie not lawfully be ioyned so together: Leat him now speake, or els hereafter for euer hold his peace.
And also speaking to the persones that shalbe maried, he shall saie.

I REQUIRE and charge you (as you will aunswere at the dreadefull daye of iudgemente, when the secretes of all hартes shalbee disclosing) that if either of you doe knowe any impedimente, why ye maie not bee lawfully ioyned together in matrimonie, that ye confesse it. For be ye wel assured, that so manye as bee coupled together otherwaies then Goddes woord doeth allowe: are not ioyned of God, neither is their matrimonie lawfull.

At which daye of mariage yf any man doe allege any impediment why they maye not be coupled together in matrimonie; And will be bound, and sureties with hym, to the partes, or els put in a caution to the full value of suche charges as the persones to bee maried doe susteyne to proue his allegacion: then the Solemнизacion muste bee differed, unto suche tyme as the truthe bee tried. Yf no impedimente bee alleged, then shall the Curate saye unto the man.

N. WILTE thou haue this woman to thy wedded wife, to liue together after Goddes ordeinaunce in the holy estate of matrimonie? Wilt thou loue her, coumforte her, honor, and kepe her in sickenesse and in health? And forsaking all other kepe thee onely to her, so long as you both shall liue?

The man shall aunswere,

I will.

Then shall the priest saye to the woman.

N. Wilt thou haue this man to thy wedded houseband, to liue together after Goddes ordeinaunce, in the holy estate of matrimonie? Wilt thou obey him, and serue him, loue, honor, and kepe him in sickenes and in health? And forsaking al other kepe thee onely to him, so long as you bothe shall liue?

The woman shall aunswere,

I will.

Then shall the Minister say,

Who geueth this woman to be maried to this man?

And the minister receiving the woman at her father or frendes handes: shall cause the man to take the woman by the right hande, and so either to geue their trouth to other: The man first saying:

I N. take thee N. to my wedded wife, to haue and to holde from this day forwarde, for better, for worste, for richer, for poorer, in sickenes, and in health, to loue, and to cherishe, til death us parte: according to Goddes holy ordeinaunce: And therto I plight thee my trouth.
Then shall they loose their handes, and the woman taking again the man by the right hande shall say,

I N. take thee N. to my wedded husbande, to haue and to holde from this day forwarde, for better, for woorse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenes, and in health, to loue, cherish, and to obey, till death us departe: accordyng to Goddes holy ordenaunce: And thereto I geue thee my trouth.

Then shall they agayne loose their handes, and the manne shall geue unto the womanne a ring, and other tokens of spousage, as golde or siluer, laying the same upon the boke: And the Priest taking the ring shall deliuer it unto the man: to put it upon the fowerth finger of the womans left hande. And the man taught by the priest, shall say.

¶ With thyss ring I thee wed: Thys golde and siluer I thee geue: with my body I thee wurship: and withal my worldly Goodes I thee endowe. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy goste. Amen.

Then the man leauyng the ring upon the fowerth finger of the womans left hande, the minister shal say,

¶ Let us pray.

O ETERNAL God creator and preseruer of al mankinde, geuer of al spiritual grace, the author of everlasting life: Sende thy blessing upon these thy seruauntes, thys manne, and this woman, whome we blesse in thy name, that as Isaac and Rebecca (after bracellets and Jewels of golde geuen of thone to thother for tokēs of their matrimonie) liued faithfully together; So these persōs may surely perfourme and kepe the vowe and couenaunt betwixt them made, wherof this ring geuen, and receiued, is a token and pledge. And may euer remayne in perfite loue and peace to-gether; And lyue accordyng to thy lawes; through Jesus Christe our lorde. Amen.

Then shal the prieste ioyne their ryght handes together, and say.

¶ Those whome god hath ioyned together: let no man put a sundre.

Then shall the minister speake unto the people.

FORASMUCHE as N. and N. haue consented together in holye wedlocke, and haue witnessed the same here before god and this cüpany; And therto haue geuē and pledged theyr trouth eyther to other, and haue declared the same by geuyng and receuyng golde and syluer, and by ioyning of handes: I pronounce that they bee man and wylfe together. In the name of the father, of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.
And the minister shall adde this blessyng.

† God the father blesse you. ✅ God the sone kepe you: god the holye gost lightē your underståding: The lorde mercifully with his fauour loke upō you, and so fil you with al spiritual benediction, and grace, that you may haue remissiō of your sinnes in this life, and in the worlde to come lyfe euerlastyng. Amen.

Then shal they goe into the quier, and the ministers or clerkes shal saye or syng, this psalme folowyng.

BLESSED are al they that feare the lord, and walke in his wayes.

For thou shalte eate the laboure of thy handes. O wel is thee, and happie shalt thou bee.

Thy wife shalbee as the fruitful vine, upon the walles of thy house.

Thy children like the olife braunches rounde about thy table.

Loe, thus shal the man be blessed, that feareth the lorde.

The lord from out of Sion, shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie, al thy life long.

Yea that thou shalt see thy childers children: and peace upon Israel.

Glory to the father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Or els this psalme folowyng.

GOD be mercifull unto us, and blesse us, and shew us the lighte of his countenaunce: and bee mercifull unto us.

That thy waye maye bee knowen upon yeartth, thy sauing health emong all nacions.

Leate the people praise thee (o god) yea leate all people prayse thee.

O leate the nacions reioyce and bee glad, for thou shalte iudge the folke righteously, and gouerne the nacions upon yeartth.

Leat the people prayse thee (o god) leat al people prayse the. Then shal the yearth bring foorth her increase: and god, euen our owne God, shal geue us his blessyng.

God shal blesse us, and all the endes of the worlde shall feare hym.

Glory to the father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

The psalme ended, and the manne and woman knelyng afore the aulter: the prieste standyng at the aulter, and turnyng his face towaarde them, shal saye.

Lorde haue mercie upon us.

Answere. Christe haue mercie upon us.
Minister. Lorde haue mercie upon us.
T Our father whiche art in heauen, &c.
And leade us not into temptacion.
Minister. O lorde save thy seruaunte, and thy hand-maide.
Answere. Whiche put theyr truste in the.
Minister. O lorde sende them helpe from thy holy place.
Answere. And euermore defende them.
Minister. Bee unto them a tower of strength.
Answere. From the face of their enemie.
Minister. O lorde heare my prayer.
Answere. And leate my crie come unto the.
The Minister. Leat us praye.
O GOD of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob, blesse these thy seruauntes, and sowe the seede of eternall life in their mindes, that whatsoeuer in thy holy woorde they shall profitablye leerne: they may in deede fulfill the same. Looke, O Lord, mercifully upon them from heauen, and blesse them: And as thou diddest sende thy Aungell Raphaell to Thobie, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel, to their great comfort; so vouchsafe to send thy blessyng upon these thy seruauntes, that thei obeyng thy wil, and alwaye beyng in safetie under thy proteccion: may abyde in thy loue unto theyr lyues ende: through Jesu Christe our Lorde. Amen.

This prayer folowing shalbe omitted where the woman is past childe byrth.

O MERCIFUL Lord, and heauely father, by whose gracious gifte mankind is increased: We beseeche thee assiste with thy blessing these two persones, that they may both be fruitful in procreacion of children; and also liue together so long in godlye loue and honestie, that they may see their childers children, unto the thirde and fourth generacion, unto thy prayse and honour: through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

O God whiche by thy myghtye power haste made all thinges of naughte, whiche also after other thinges set in order diddeste appoint that out of man (created after thine own image and similitude) woma should take her beginning: and, knitting them together, diddest teache, that it should neuer be lawfull to put a sondre those, whom theou by matrimonie haddeste made one: O god, whiche hast consecrated the state of matrimony to such an excellent misterie, that in it is signified and represëted the spirituall mariage and unitie betwixte Christe and his churche: Looke mercifully upo these thy seruauntes, that bothe this manne may loue his wyfe, accordyng to thy woord, (as Christ did loue his spouse the churche, who gauue himself for it, louing and cherishing it euene as his own flesh;) And also that this woma may be louing and amiable to her houseband as Rachel, wise as
Rebecca, faithful and obedient as Sara; And in all quietness, sobriety, and peace, be a follower of holy and godly matrones. O lorde, blese them bothe, and graunte them to inherit thy euerlastyng kyngdome, throughe Jesu Christe our Lorde. Amen.

Then shall the prieste blesse the man and the woman, sayng

ALMIGHTY god, which at the beginnyng did create our firste parentes Adam and Eue, and dyd sanctifie and ioyne thë together in mariadge: Powre upon you the rychesse of his grace, sanctifie and blisse you, that ye may please him bothe in bodye and soule; and liue together in holy loue unto your liues ende. Amen.

Then shalbee sayed after the gospell a sermon, wherein ordinarily (so oft as there is any mariadge) the office of man and wife shall be declared according to holy scripture. Or if there be no sermon, the minister shall reade this that foloweth.

AL ye whiche bee maried, or whiche entende to take the holye estate of matrimonie upon you: heare what holye scripture dooeth saye, as touchyng the duetie of housebandes towards their wiues, and wiues towards their housebandes.

Saincte Paule (in his epistle to the Ephesians the fyfth chapter) doeth geue this commaundement to al maried men.

Ye housebandes loue your wiues, euen as Christ loued the churche, and hathe geu euyn hymselfe for it, to sanctifie it, purgyng it in the fountayne of water, through the word, that he might make it unto himself, a glorious congregation, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and blameles. So më are bounde to loue their owne wiues as their owne bodies: he that loueth his owne wife, loueth himself. For noyer did any man hate his owne flesh, but nouriseth and cherisheth it, euen as the lorde doeth the congregacion, for wee are membres of his bodie, of his fleshe, and of his bones. For this cause shal a man leaue father and mother, and shalbeyned unto his wife, and they two shalbe one fleshe. This mistery is great, but I speake of Christ and of the congregacion. Neuerthelesse let every one of you so loue his owne wife, euen as himselfe.

Likewise the same Saint Paule (writing to the Colossians)

Coloss. iii. speaketh thus to al menne that be maried: Ye men, loue your wiues and be not bitter unto them.

Heare also what saint Peter thapostle of Christ, (which was himselfe a maried man,) sayeth unto al menne that are maried. Ye husbandes, dwel with your wiues according to knowledge: Geuyng honor unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as heyres together of the grace of lyfe, so that your prayers be not hindered.

Hitherto ye haue heard the duetie of the husbande towarde the wife.
Nowe lykewise, ye wiuues, heare and lerne your duetie toward your husbandes, euens as it is playnely set furth in holy scripture.

Saint Paul (in the forenamed epistle to the Ephesians) teacheth you thus: Ye weomen submit yourselves unto your own husbandes as unto the lord: for the husbad is the Ephes. v. wiuues head, euens as Christ is the head of the church: And he also is the sauiour of the whole bodye. Therefore as the Churche, or congregacyon, is subjecte unto Christe: So lykewise let the wiuues also be in subieccyon unto theyr owne husbandes in all thynges. And agayn he sayeth: Let the wife reverence her husbande. And (in his epistle to the Colossians) Sainte Paule gueth you this short lesson. Ye wiuues, submit yourselves unto your owne husbandes, as it is convenient in the Lorde.

Sainte Peter also doeth instructe you very godly, thus saying: Let wiuues be subject to theyr owne husbandes, so that if any obey not the woorde, they may bee wonne without x Pet. iii. the woorde, by the conversacyon of the wiuues; Whyle they beholde your chaste conversacyon, coupled with feare, whose apparell let it not bee outwarde, with broyded heare, and trymmyng about with golde, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell: But leat the hyd man whiche is in the hearte, be without all corrupcion, so that the spirite be milde and quiete, which is a precious thing in the sight of god. For after this maner (in the olde tyme) did the holy women, which trusted in God, apparell themselves, beeing subjecte to theyr own husbandes: as Sara obeied Abraham calling him lorde, whose daughters ye are made, doing wel, and being not dismaied with any feare.

The newe married persones (the same daye of their mariage) must receive the holy communion.
THE ORDER FOR THE
VISITACION OF THE SICKE,
AND THE COMMUNION OF THE SAME.

The Prieste entring into the sicke persones house, shall saye.

PEACE be in this house, and to all that dwell in it.

When he commeth into the sicke mannes presence, he shall saye this psalme.

Domine exaudi.
Psalms cxliii.

HEARE my prayer, (o lorde,) and consider my desire : herken unto me for thy trueth and righteousnes sake.

And entre not into iudgemente with thy seruaunt : for in thy sight shal no man liuing be iustifited.

For the enemie hath persecuted my soule : he hath smittē my life downe to the grounde : he hath laied me in the darkenesse, as the men that haue bene long dead.

Therefore is my spirite vexed within me : and my harte within me is desolate.

Yet doe I remembre the time paste, I muse upon all thy woorkes : yea, I exercise myselfe in the workes of thy handes.

I stretche forth mine handes unto the : my soule gaspeth unto the as a thyristie lande.

Heare me, (o lordē) and that soone : for my spirite weaxeth faint : hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that goe downe into the pitte.

O leate me heare thy louyng-kyndenesse betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust : shewe thou me the waie that I should walke in for I lift up soule unto thee.

Deliuer me, (o lorde,) from myne enemies : for I fyie unto thee to hide me.

Teache me to dooe the thynge, that pleaseth thee, for thou art my god, leate thy louing spirite leade me foorth unto the lande of righteousnesse.

Quicken me, (o lorde) for thy names sake, and for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

And of thy goodnesse slaie my enemies : and destroye all them that vexe my soule, for I am thy seruaunt.

Glory to the father and to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.
With this antheme.

Remembre not Lord our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers. Spare us good Lord, spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with us for ever.

Lorde haue mercye upon us.
Christe haue mercie upon us.
Lorde haue mercie upon us.
Our father, whiche art in heauen, &c.
And leade us not into temptacion.
The Minister. O lorde saue thy seruaunte.
Answere. Whiche putteth his trust in the.
Minister. Sende hym helpe from thy holy place.
Answere. And euermore mightily defende hym.
Minister. Leat the enemie have none aduauntage of hym.
Answere. Nor the wicked approche to hurte hym.
Minister. Bee unto hym, o lorde, a strong tower.
Answere. From the face of his enemie.
Minister. Lord heare my prayer.
Answer. And let my crye come unto thee.

Minister. Let us praye.

O L ordinance downe from heauen, beholde, visite, and releue this thy seruaunte: Looke upon hym with the iyes of thy mercy, geue hym coumforte, and sure confidence in thee: Defende him from the daunger of the enemie, and kepe hym in perpetual peace, and safetie: through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

Heare us, almightie and moste merciful God, and Saviour: Extende thy accustomed goodnesse to this thy seruaunt, which is greued with sickenesse: Visite hym, o Lorde, as thou diddest visite Peters wifes mother, and the Capitaines seruaunt. And as thou preseruedst Thobie and Sara by thy Aigel from daunger: So restore unto this sicke person his former helth, (if it be thy will,) or els geue hym grace so to take thy correccion, that after this painfull lyfe ended, he maye dwell with thee in lyfe euerlastyng. Amen.

Then shall the Minister exhorte the sicke person after this fourme, or other lyke.

DERELY beloued, know this that almighty God is the Lorde ouer lyfe, and death, and ouer all thynge to them perteyning, as yougth, strength, helth, age, weakenesse, and sickenesse. Wherfore, whatsoeuer your sickenes is, knowe you certaynly, that it is Gods visitacion. And for what cause soeuer this sickenes is sent unto you; whether it bee to trye your pacience for the example
of other, and that your sayth may be founde, in the day of the Lorde, laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the encrease of glory, and endelesse felicité: Ores it be sent unto you to correcte and amende in you, whatsoeuer doeth offend the eyes of our heauenly father: knowe you certainly, that if you truely repent you of your synnes, and beare your sickenes paciently, trusting in Gods mercy, for his dere söne Jesus Christes sake, and redre unto him humble thankes for his fatherly visitacion, submytting yourselfe wholly to his wil; it shal turne to your profite, and helpe you forewarde in the ryght waye that leadeth unto euerlastyng lyfe.* Take therfore in good worthye, the chastisement of the lorde: For whom the lorde loueth he chastiseth. Yea, (as saincte Paul sayth,) he scourgeth every söne, which he receiueth: yf you indue chastisemēt, he offereth himselfe unto you as unto his owne children. What söne is he that the father chastiseth not? Yf ye be not under correccion (wherof all the true children are partakers), then are ye bastardes, and not children. Therefore seyng that whā our carnal fathers doe correct us, we reuenerly obey the, shall we not now much rather be obedieūt to our spirituall father, and so liue? And they for a fewe daines doe chastise us after theyr owne pleasure: but he doeth chastise us for our profite, to thentente he maye make us partakers of his holines. These wordes, good brother, are Gods wordes, and wryten in holy scripture for our coumfort and instruccion, that we should paciently and with thankesgeuyng, beare our heauely fathers correccion: whansoever by any maner of aduersitie it shall please his gracious goodnesse to visite us. And there should be no greater coumfort to christian persons, then to be made lyke unto Christ, by sufferyng paciently aduersities, troubles, and sickenes. For he himselfe wente not up to ioy, but firste he suffered Payne: he entred not into his glory, before he was crucified. So truely our waye to eternall ioy is to suffre here with Christe, and our doore to entre into eternal lyfe: is gladly to dye with Christe, that we may ryse againe from death, and dwell with him in euerlasting lyfe. Now therfore taking your sickenesse, which is thus profitable for you, paciently: I exhorte you in the name of God, to remeber the profession, which you made unto God in your Baptisme. And forasmuch as after this lyfe, there is accompte to be geuen unto the ryghteous judge, of whom all must be judged without respecte of persons: I require you to examine yourselfe, and your state, both towarde God and man, so that accusyng and condemnyng yourselfe for your owne faultes, you may fynde mercy at our heauenly fathers hande, for Christes sake, and not be accused and condemmed in that fearfull iudgemēt. Therfore I shall shortly rehearse the articles of our sayth, that ye maye knowe whether you doe beleue as a christian manne should beleue, or no.
Here the minister shall rehearse the articles of the fayth saying thus.

DOEST thou beleue in God the father almyghtie?

And so forth as it is in Baptisme.

Then shall the minister examine whether he be in charitie with all the worlde: Exhortyng hym to forgeue frō the botome of his herte al persons, that have offended hym, and yf he have offended other, to aske them forgeuenesse: and where he hath done iniurye or wrong to any manne, that he make amendes to his uttermoste power. And if he have not afore disposed his goodes, let him then make his will. (But mē must be oft admonished that they set an ordre for their temporall goodes and landes when they be in helth.) And also to declare his debtes, what he oweth, and what is owing to him: for discharging of his conscience, and quietnesse of his executours.* The minister may not forget nor omitte to move the sicke person (and that moste earnestly) to lyberalitie toward the poore.

¶ Here shall the sicke person make a speciall confession, yf he fele his conscience troubled with any weightie matter. After which confession, the priest shall absolue hym after this forme: and the same forme of absolucion shalbe used in all pryvate confessions.

OUR Lord Jesus Christ, who hath lefte power to his Churche to absolue all sinners, which truely repent and beleue in hym: of his great mercy forgeue thee thyne offences: and by his autorite committed to me, I absolue thee frō all thy synnes, in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.

And then the priest shall saye the collette folowyng.

Let us praye.

O MOST mercifull God, which according to the multitude of thy mercies, doest so putte away the synnes of those which truely repent, that thou remēbreyst them no more: open thy iye of mercy upon this thy seruaunt, who moste earnestly desireth pardon and forgeuenesse: Renue in hym, moste louyng father, whatsoeuer hath been decayed by the fraude and malice of the deuil, or by his owne carnall wyll, and fraillnesse: preserue and continue this sicke membre in the unitie of thy Churche, cōsdyer his contricion, acçpte his teares, aswage his payne, as shalbe seen to thee moste expedient for him. And forasmuch as he putteth his full trust only in thy mercy: Impute not unto him his former sinnes, but take him unto thy fauour: through the merites of thy moste derely beloued sonne Jesus Christe. Amen.

Then the minister shall saye this psalme.

In thee, O Lorde haue I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion, but ridde me, and deliuer me into thy righteousnes: enclyne thyne eare unto me, and saue me.

In te Domine speravi. Psal. lxxi.
Be thou my strong holde (wherunto I may alwaye resorte) thou haste promysed to helpe me: for thou art my house of defence, and my castell.

Deliever me (O my God) out of the hande of the ungodly, out of the hande of the unrighteous and cruell man.

For thou (O Lord God) art the thyng that I long for, thou art my hope, euyn fro my youth.

Through the haue I been holden up euer since I was borne, thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe; my prayse shalbe alwaye of thee.

I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

Oh let my mouth be filled with thy prayse (that I may syng of thy glory) and honour all the daye long.

Cast me not awaye in the tyme of age, forsake me not when my strength fayleth me.

For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay waite for my soule take their cousayle together, saying: God hath forsaken hym, persecute hym, and take hym, for there is none to delyuer hym.

Goe not ferre fro me, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

Let them be confounded and perishe, that are against me soule: let them be couered with shame and dishonour, that seke to doe me euill.

As for me, I will paciently abyde alwaye, and wyll prayse thee more and more.

My mouth shall dayly speake of thy righteousnes and saluacion, for I knowe no ende therof.

I will goe forth in the strength of the Lorde God: and will make mencion of thy righteousnesse onely.

Thou (O God) haste taught me from my youth up until now, therefore wil I tel of thy wonderous works.

Forsake me not (O God) in myne olde age, when I am gray-headed, until I haue shewed thy strength unto this generacion, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteousnesse (O God) is very high, and great thinges are they that thou haste doen: O God who is lyke unto thee?

O what great troubles and aduersitie hast thou shewed me? and yet diddest thou turne and refreshe me: yea, and broughtest me from the depe of the earth agayne.

Thou haste brought me to great honour, and coumforted me on euery syde.

Therfore will I praise thee and thy faithfulnes (O God) playing upon an instrument of musick, unto thee. will I syng upon the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

My lippes will beayne, when I syng unto thee: and so will my soule whom thou haste delyuered.

My tounge also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the daye
long, for they are confounded and brought unto shame that seke

to doe me euyll.

Glory to the father, &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, &c.

Addyng this Anthem.

O Saueour of the world saue us, which by thy crosse and

precious bloud hast redemed us, helpe us we beseeche the, O God.

Then shall the minister saye.

The almyghty Lord, whiche is a moste strong tower to all them

that put their trust in hym, to whom all thynges in heauen, in

earth, and under earth, doe bowe and obey: be now and euermore

thy defence, and make thee knowe and sele, that there is no other

name under heauen geuen to man, in whom and through whom

thou mayest receyue helth and saluacion, but only the name of

our Lorde Jesus Christe. Amen.

If the sicke person desyre to be annoynted, then shal the priest annoynte

him upon the forehead or breast only, makyng the signe of the crosse,

saying thus,

As with this visible oyle thy body outwardly is annoynted: so our

heavenly father almyghtye God, graunt of his infinite goodnesse,

that thy soule inwardly may be annoynted with the holy gast, who

is the spirite of al strength, commforte, reliefe, and gladnesse. And

vouchesafe for his great mercy (yf it be his blessed will) to restore

unto thee thy bodely helth, and strength, to serue him, and sende

thee release of al thy paines, troubles, and diseases, both in body

and minde. And howsoever his goodnesse (by his diuyne and

unserchable prouidece) shall dispose of thee: we, his unworthy

ministers and seruaüts, humbly beseeche the eternall maiestie, to

doe with thee according to the multitude of his innumerable

mercies, and to pardon thee all thy sinnes and offences, com-

mitted by all thy bodily senses, passions, and carnall affeections:

who also vouchsafe mercifully to grauit unto thee gostely strégh,

by his holy spirite, to withstád and overcome al temptacions and

assaultes of thine aduersarye, that in no wise he preuaile against

thee, but that thou mayest haue perfit victory and triumph against

the deuil, sinne, and death, through Christ our Lord: Who by his

dearth hath overcomed the Prince of death, and with the father, and

the holy gost euermore liueth and reigneth God, worlde without

ende. Amen.

How long wilt thou forget me, (O Lord,) for euer? how lôg

wilt thou hyde thy face fro me? How long shall I

seke counsell in my soule? and be so vexed in myne

herte? how long shall myne enemye triumph ouer me?

Consydred, and heare me, (O lord my God) : lightene myne iyes,
that I slepe not in death. Leste myne enemy saye: I haue pre-
uayled against hym: for yf I be cast downe, they that trouble me
will rejoynce at it. But my trust is in thy mercy: and my herte is
joyfull in thy saluacion. I will sing of the lord, because he hath
delte so louingly with me. Yea, I wyll prayse the name of
the Lord the most highest. Glory be to the, &c. As it was in
the, &c.
Forasmuche as all mortal men be subject to many sodaine perils, diseases, and sickenesses, and ever uncertaine what time they shall departe out of this lyfe: Therefore to tentein they may be alwayes in a readinesse to dye, whensoeuer it shall please almightie God to call them. The curates shall diligently from tyme to tyme, but specially in the plague tyme, exhorte their parysoners to the ofte receyuyng (in the churche) of the holy communion of the body and bloud of oure Sauioure Christe: whiche (yt they doe) they shall haue no cause in theyr sodaine visitacion, to be unquyeted for lacke of the same. But if the sicke persō be not hable to come to the churche, and yet is desirous to receyue the communion in his house, then he must geue knowlage ouer night, or els early in the morning to the curate, signifying also howe many he appoynted to communicate with hym. And yt the same daye there be a celebrcacion of the holy communion in the churche, then shall the priest reserue (at the open communion) so muche of the sacrament of the body and bloud, as shall serve the sicke person, and so many as shall communicate with hym (yt there be any.) And soone as he convenientely may, after the open communion ended in the church, shall goe and minister the same, firste to those that are appoynted to communicate with the sicke (yt there be any), and last of all to the sicke person himselfe. But before the curate distribute the holy communion: the appoynted generall confession must be made in the name of the communicantes, the curate addyng the absolucion with the comforable sentences of scripture folowuyng in the open communion, and after the communion ended, the collecte.

ALMIGHTIE and euerlyuyng God, we moste hertely thanke thee, &c.

But yt the daye be not appoynted for the open communion in the churche, then (upon convenient warning geuen) the curate shall come and visite the sick person afore noone. And hauing a conueniët place in the sicke mans house (where he may reverētly celebrate) with all things necessary for the same, and not beyng otherwyse letted with the publike service, or any other iust impedimēt; he shal there celebrate yt holy communion after suche forme and sorte as hereafter is appoynted.

THE CELEBRACION
of the holy communion for the sicke.

O PRAYSE the Lorde, all ye nacions, laude hym, all ye people: for his mercifull kyndenesse is conyermde towarde us, and the trueth of the Lorde endureth for euer.
Glory be to the father, &c.

Lord, haue mercy upon us.
Christ, haue mercy upon us.
Lord, haue mercy upon us.

Without any
more repeticion.

The Priest. The Lorde be with you.
Aunswere. And with thy spirite.

Let us pray.

ALMIGHTIE euerlyuing God, maker of mankynde, which doest correcte those whom thou doest loue, and chatisest euery one whome thou doest receyue: we beseche the to haue mercy upon this thy seruaunte visited with thy hande, and to graunt that he may take his sickenesse paciently, and recouer his bodily helth (if it be thy gracious will), and whansoeuer his soule shall departe from the body, it may without spotte be presented unto thee: through Jesus Christe our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.
My sonne, despise not the correccion of the Lorde, neyther fainte when thou art rebuked of hym: for whom the Lorde loueth, hym he correcteth, yea and he scourgeth euery sonne whom he receyueth.

The gospell.
Verely, verely I saye unto you, he that heareth my woorde, and beleueth on hym that sente me, hath eueralsting life, and shall no come unto damnacion, but he passeth from death unto life.

The Preface.
The Lorde be with you.
Aunswere. And with thy spirite.

Lifte up your hertes, &c.

Unto the ende of the Canon.

At the tyme of the distribution of the holy sacrament, the priesle shall firste receyue the communion hymselfe, and after minister to them that be appoynted to communicate with the sicke (yf there be any), and then to the sicke person. And the sicke person shall all wayes desyre some, cyther of his owne house, or els of his neighbours, to receyue the holy communione with hym; for that shall be to hym a singuler great comfors, and of theyr parte a great token of charitie.

And yf there be moe sicke persons to be visited the same day that the curate doth celebrate in any sicke mas house; then shall the curate (there) reserve so muche of the sacramente of the body and bloud: as shall serve
the other sicke persons, and suche as he appoynted to communicate with them (yf there be any). And shall immediatly cary it, and minister it unto them.

"But yf any man eyther by reason of extremitie of sickenesse, or for lacke of warnyng geuen in due tyme, to the curate, or by any other iust impedimente, doe not receyue the sacramente of Christes bodye and bloud; then the curate shall instruct hym, that yf he doe truely repent hym of his sinnes, and stedfastly beleue that Jesus Christ hath suffered death upon the crosse for hym, and shed his bloud for his redeempcion, earnestly remembering the benefites he hath therby, and geuing hym hertie thankes thensore; he doeth eate and drynke spiritually the bodye and bloud of our savioure Christe, profitably to his soules helth, although he doe not receyue the sacrament with his mouth.

"When the sicke persone is visited and receiueth the holy communion, all at one tyme: then the priest for more expedicion shall use this ordre at the visitacion.

The Anthem.

Remembre not Lorde, &c.
Lorde haue mercy upon us.
Christe haue mercy upon us.
Lorde haue mercy upon us.

"Our father whiche art in heauen, &c.
And leade us not into temptacion.

Let us praye.

O Lorde, looke downe from heauen, &c.

With the firste parte of the exhortacion and all other thynges unto the Psalme:

In thee o Lorde haue I put my trust, &c.

And yf the sicke desyre to be annoyneted, then shall the priest use thappoynted prayer without any Psalme.
THE ORDRE FOR THE

BURIALL OF THE DEAD.

The priest metynge the Corps at the Churche style, shall say: Or els the priestes and clerkes shall sing, and so goe either into the Churche, or towards the graue.

I AM the resurreccio and the life (sayth the Lord) : he that beleueth in me, yea though he were dead, yet shall he liue. And whosoever lyueth and beleueth in me : shall not dye for euer.

I KNOWE that my redemer lyueth, and that I shall ryse out of the yearth in the last daye, and shalbe couered again with my skinne and shall see God in my fleshe : yea and I myselfe shall beholde hym, not with other but with these same iyes.

WE brought nothyng into this worlde, neyther may we carye any thyng out of this worlde. The Lord geueth, and the Lord taketh awaie. Euen as it pleaseth the Lorde, so cummeth thynge to passe : blessed be the name of the Lorde.

When they come at the graue, whyles the Corps is made readie to be layed into the earth, the priest shall saye, or els the priest and clerkes shall syng.

MAN that is borne of a woman, hath but a shorte tyme to lyue, and is full of miserye : he cummeth up and is cut downe lyke a floure ; he flyeth as it were a shadowe, and neuer continueth in one staye.

In the myddest of lyfe we be in death, of whom may we seke for succour but of thee, o Lorde, whiche for our synnes iustly art mowed? yet o Lord God moste holy, o Lord moste mighty, o holy and moste mercifull sauiour, deluyer us not into the bitter paines of eternal death. Thou knowest, Lord, the secretes of our hартes : shutte not up thy mercyfull iyes to our praiers : But spare us, Lord most holy, o God moste mighty, o holy and mercifull sauiour, thou moste worthy iudge eternal, suffre us not at our last houre for any paines of death to fal fro the.
Then the priest casting earth upon the Corps, shall saye.

I COMMENDE thy soule to God the father almighty, and thy body to the grounde, earth to earth, asshes to asshes, dust to dust, in sure and certayne hope of resurreccion to eternall lyfe, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall chaunge our vile body, that it may be lyke to his glorious body, accordyng to the myghtie working wherby he is hable to subdue all thynges to himselfe.

Then shalbe sayed or song.

I HEARDE a voyce from heauen saying, unto me: Wryte, blessed are the dead whiche dye in the Lorde. Euen so sayeth the spirite, that they rest from theyr labours. Apoca. xiii.

Let us praye.

We commende into thy handes of mercy (moste mercifull father) the soule of this our brother departed, N. And his body we commit to the earth, besechyng thyne infinite goodnesse, to geue us grace to lyue in thy feare and loue, and to dye in thy fauoure: that when the judgmente shall come which thou hast commytted to thy wellbeloued sonne, both this our brother, and we, may be found acceptable in thy sight, and receive that blessing, whiche thy wellbeloued soone shall then pronounce to all that loue and feare thee, saying: Come ye blessed children of my Father: Receyue the kingdome prepared for you before the beginning of the worlde. Graunt this, mercifull father, for the honour of Jesu Christe our onely sauior, mediator, and aduocate. Amen.

This prayer shall also be added.

ALMIGHTIE God, we geue thee hertie thankes for this thy seruaunte, whom thou hast delyuered fro the miseries of this wretched world, from the body of death and all temptacion. And, as we trust, hast brought his soule whiche he committed into thy holye handes, into sure consolation and reste: Graunte, we beseeche thee, that at the daye of judgement his soule and all the soules of thy electe, departed out of this lyfe, may with us and we with them, fully receiue thy promisses, and be made perfite altogether thorow the glorious resurreccion of thy sonne Jesus Christ our Lorde.

These psalmes with other suffrages folowyng are to be sayed in the churche either before or after the buriall of the corps

I AM well pleased that the lorde hath hearde the voyce of my prayer. Dilexi, quoniam. Psalm cxvi.

That he hath enclined his eare unto me, therefore wil I call upon him as long as I lyue.

The snares of death compased me round about, and the paynes
of hell gate holde upon me: I shal finde trouble and heauines, and I shal cal upon the name of the lorde, (O Lorde), I beseche thee deliuer my soule.

Gracious is the lord, and righteous, yea, our god is mercifull. The lord preserueth the simple: I was in misery and he helped me.

Turne agayn then unto thy rest, o my soule, for the lord hath rewarded thee.

And why? thou hast deliuered my soule frō death, mine iyes from teares, and my feete from fallyng.

I will walke before the lorde in the lande of the liuing.

I will receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

And I beliued, and therfore wil I speake: but I was sore troubled. I sayd in my haste: all menne are lyers. What rewarde shall I geue unto the lorde, for all the benefites that he hath done unto me?

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorde.

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call upon the name of the lorden. (O my soule), while I liue wil I prays the lorde: yea, as long as I haue any being, I wil sing prayses unto my god.

O put not your trust in princes, nor in any childe of man, for there is no helpe in them.

For when the breath of man goeth furth, he shall turne agayn to his yearth, and then all his thoughtes perish.

Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his helpe: and whose hope is in the lorde his god.

Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and al that therein is: whiche kepeth his promise for euer.

Whiche helpeth them to right that suffer wrong, which feedeth the hungrie.

The lorde looceth men out of prieson, the lorde geueth sight to the blynde.

The lorde helpeth them up that are fallen, the lorde careth for the righteous.
The lord careth for the strangers, he defendeth the fatherlesse and widdowe: as for the waye of the ungodly, he turneth it upsyde downe.

The lorde thy God, O Sion, shal be kyng for euermore, and throughout all generacions.

Glory to the father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

O LORd, thou hast searched me out, and knowë me.

Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising: thou understandest my thoughtes long before.

Thou art about my pathe, and about my bed, and spiest out at my waies.

For loe, there is not a woord in my toungue, but thou (o lorde) knoweste it altogether.

Thou hast fashioned me, behinde and before, and layed thine hande upon me.

Such knowelarge is to woonderfull and excellente for me: I cannot attaine unto it.

Whither shall I goe then from thy spirite? or whither shal I goe then from thy presence?

If I clime up into heauë, thou art there: If I goe down to hel, thou art there also.

If I take the wings of the morning, and remaine in the uttermoste partes of the sea;

Euen there also shal thy hande leade me, and thy righte hande shall holde me.

If I saye: paraduenture the darkenesse shall couer me, then shall my night bee turned to daye.

Yea the darkenesse is no darkenesse with thee: but the night is all clere as the daye, the darkenesse and lyghte to thee are bothe alike.

For my reynes are thine, thou hast coured me in my mothers wombe: I wyll geue thankes unto thee, for I am fearefully and woonderously made: meruailous are thy woorke, and that my soule knoweth right well.

My bones are not hidde from thee, though I bee made secretely, and fashioned beneath in the yeartth.

Thine eyes did see my substaunce, yet being unperfecte: and in thy booke were al my membres written.

Whiche daye by daye were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Howe dere are thy counceles unto me, O God? O howe greate is the summe of them?

If I tell them, they are moe in noumbré then the sande: when I wake up, I am present with thee.

Wilt thou not sle the wicked, O God? departe from me, ye bloudethristie men.
For they speake unrighteously againste thee: and thyne enemies take thy name in vaine. 

Dooe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I greued with those that ryse up against thee? 

Yea I hate them righte sore, euen as thoughe they were myne enemies.

Trye me, O God, and seeke the grounde of myne harte: proue me and examine my thoughtes. 

Looke well if there be any way of wickednes in me, and leade me in the waye euerlasting. 

Glory to the father, &c. 

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Then shall folowe this lesson, taken out of the XV. Chapter to the Corinthians, the firste Epistle.

CHRISTE is risen from the dead, and become the firstfruictes of them that slepte. For by a man came death, and by a man came the resurreccion of the deade. For as by Adam all dye: euen so by Christ shal al be made alie, but euery manne in his owne ordre. The firste is Christe, then they that are Christes, at hys comming. Then commeth the ende, when he hath deliuered up the kyngdome to God the father, when he hath put downe al rule and al authoritie and power. For he must reygne til he haue putte al his enemies under his feete. The laste enemie that shal bee destroyed, is death. For he hath putte al things under his feete. But when he sayeth al thinges are put under him, it is manifeste that he is excepted, whiche dyd putte al things under him. When all thynges are subdue unto hym, then shal the soonne also hymselfe bee subiecte unto hym that put al thynges under him, that god mai be all in all. Elles what doe they, whiche are baptized ouer the dead, if the dead ryse not at all? Why are they then baptized ouer them? yea, and why stand we alway then in ieoperdie? By our reioysing whiche I haue in Christ Jesu oure lorde, I dye dayly. That I haue fough't with beastes at Ephesus after the maner of men, what auaughtgeth it me, if the dead ryse not agayn? Let us eate and drynke, for to-morowe we shall dye. Be not ye deceived: eiuill wordes corrupt good maners. Awake truly out of slepe, and sinne not. For some haue not the knowledge of God. I speake this to your shame. But some ma will say: how ariye the dead? with what bodye shall they come? Thou foule, that whiche thou sowest, is not quickened, except it dye. And what sowest thou? Thou sowest not that body that shall be; but bare corne as of wheate, or of some other: but god geueth it a bodie at hys pleasure, to euer seede his owne body. All fleshe is not one maner of fleshe: but there is one maner of fleshe of men, another maner of fleshe of beastes, another of fishes, another of birdes. There are also celestiall bodies, and there are bodies terrestriall. But the glorye of the celestiall is one, and the
glorye of the terrestrial is another. There is one maner glory of
the sonne, and another glorye of the moone, and another glorye of
the sterres. For one sterre differeth from another in glorie. So
is the resurreccyon of the dead. It is sowen in corrupcion, it
ryseth again in incorrupcion. It is sowé in dishonour, it rysethe
agayne in honour. It is sowen in weakenesse, it ryseth agayn in
power. It is sowen a naturial bodie, it ryseth agayn a spirituall
bodie. There is a naturall bodie, and there is a spirituall bodye :
as it is also written : The firste manne Adam was made a liuing
sole, and the last Adam was made a quickning spirite. Howe-
beit, that is not firste which is spiritual : but that which is naturall,
and then that whiche is spirituall. The firste man is of the earthe,
yearthy : The seconde manne is the Lorde from heauen (heauenly).
As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy. And as is the
heauenly, such are they that are heauenly. And as we haue borne
the image of the earthy, so shal we beare the image of the
heauenly. This say I brethren, that fleshe and bloud cannot en-
erite the kyngdome of God : Neyther doeth corrupcion enhirate
uncorrupcion. Behold, I shewe you a mistery. We shall not all
slepe : but we shal al be chaunged, and that in a momente, in the
twynkeling of an iye by the last trumpe. For the trumpe shall
blowe, and the dead shall ryse incorrupctible, and we shall be
chaunged. For this corruptible must put on incorrupcion : and
this mortall must put on immortalitie. When this corruptible hath
put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortalitie :
then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written :
Death is swalowed up in victroye : Death where is thy styng?
Hell where is thy victroye? The styng of deathe is sinne : and
the strength of sinne is the lawe. But thankes be unto god,
whiche hath geuen us victory, through our Lorde Jesus Christ.
Therefore, my dere brethren, be ye stedfast and unmiouable, al-
wales ryche in the woorke of the lorde, forasmuch as ye know that
your labour is not in vayne, in the lorde.

The lesson ended then shall the Priest say.

Lorde, haue mercie upon us.
Christe, haue mercie upon us.
Lorde, haue mercie upon us.
Our father whiche art in heauen, &c.
And leade us not into temptacion.
Priest. Entre not (o lorde) into iudgement with thy servaunt.
Aunswere. For in thy sight no liuing creature shalbe iustified.
Priest. From the gates of hell.
Aunswere. Deliuer theyr soules, o lorde.
Priest. I beleue to see the goodnes of the lorde.
Aunswere. In the lande of the liuing.
Prieste. O lorde, graciously heare my prayer.
Aunswere. And let my crye come unto thee.

Let us pray.

O LORDE, with whome dooe lyue the spirites of them that be dead: and in whome the soules of them that bee elected, after they be deliuered from the burden of the fleshe, be in joy and felicitie: Graunte unto us thy seruaunte, that the sinnes whiche he committed in this world be not imputed unto him, but that he, escaping the gates of hell and paynes of eternall derkenesse: may euer dwel in the region of lighte, with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the place where is no wepyng, sorowe, nor heauinesse: and when that dredeful day of the generall resurreccion shall come, make him to ryse also with the iust and righteous, and receiue this bodie agayn to glory, then made pure and incorruptible, set him on the right hand of thy sône Jesus Christ, emong thy holy and elect, that then he may heare with them these most swete and coumfortable wordes: Come to me ye blessed of my father, pos- sessse the kingdome whiche hath bene prepared for you from the beginning of the worlde: Graunte thys we beseche thee, o merci- full father: through Jesus Christe our mediatour and redeemer. Amen.

THE CELEBRACION

of the holy communion when there is a burial of the dead.

Quemadmodum LIKE as the hart desireth the water-brookes, so
Psalm xlviii. longeth my soule after thee, o God.

My soule is athirst for god, yea, euen for the liuing god: when
shal I come to appeare before the presence of god?
My teares haue beene my meate day and nighte, whyle they
dayly say unto me, Where is now thy god?
Nowe when I thinke thereupon, I powre out my hart by my-
selie: for I went with the multitude, and brought them furth
unto the house of god, in the voyce of praise and thankesgeuing,
emong suche as kepe holyday.
Why art thou so full of heauines, (O my soule): and why art
thou so unquiete within me?
Put thy trust in god, for I wil yet geue him thankes for the
helpe of his countenaunce.
My God, my soule is vexed within me: therefore will I remem-
ber thee concerning the land of Jordane, and the litle hill of
Hermonim.
One deepe calleth another, beecause of the noyse of thy water-
pypes, all thy waues and stormes are gone ouer me.
The lorde hath graunted his louing-kyndenesse on the daye
tyme, and in the nighte season dyd I syng of hym, and made
my prayer unto the god of my lyfe.
   I wil say unto the God of my strength, why haste thou forgotten
me? why goe I thus heuellye, whyle the enemie oppresseth me?
   My bones are smitten asoonder, whyle myne enemies (that
trouble me) cast me in the teeth, namely while they say dayly
unto me: where is nowe thy God?
   Why art thou so vexed, (O my soule) and why arte thou so
disquieted within me?
   O put thy trust in god, for I will yet thanke him which is the
helpe of my countenaunce, and my God.
   Glorie to the Father, &c.
   As it was in the beginning, &c.

Collette.

O MERCIFULL god the father of oure lorde Jesu Christ, who is
the resurreccion and the life: In whom whosoever beleueth shall
liuue thoughe he dye: And whosoever liueth, and beleueth in hym,
shal not dye eternallye: who also hath taughte us (by his holye
Apostle Paule) not to bee sory as men without hope for them that
slepe in him: We mekely beseeche thee (o father) to raise us
frō the death of sin, unto the life of righteousnes, that when we
shall departe this lyfe, we maye slepe in him (as our hope is this
our brother doeth), and at the general resurreccion in the laste
daie, bothe we and this oure brother departed, receiuyng agayne
oure bodies, and rising againe in thy moste. gracious favoure:
maye with all thine elect Saynctes, obteine eternall ioye. Graunte
this, o Lorde god, by the meanes of our advocatēJesus Christ:
which with thee and the holy ghoste, liueth and reigneth one God
for euer. Amen.

The Epistle.

I WOULDE not brethren that ye shoulde bee ignoraunt con-
cernyng them which are fallen aslepe, that ye sorowe 1 Thess. iv.
not as other doe, whiche haue no hope. For if we
beleue that Jesus dyed, and rose againe: euen so them also
whiche slepe by Jesus, will God bring again with him. For thys
saye we unto you in the word of the Lorde: that we whiche
shall lyue, and shal remain in the comyng of the Lord, shal not
come ere they which slepe. For the Lorde himselfe shal descende
from heauē with a shoute, and the voice of the Archangell, and
troump of God. And the deade in Christe shal arise first: then
we whiche shall lyue (euen wee whiche shal remayne) shal bee
coughte up wyth them also in the cloudes, to meete the Lorde in
the ayre. And so shall wee euer be with the Lorde. Wherefore
coumforte youreselues one another wyth these woordes.
The gospel.

Jesus said to his disciples and to the Jews: All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and he that cometh to me, I cast not away. For I came down from heaven: not to do that I will, but that he will, which hath sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I shall lose nothing: but raise them up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me: that every one which seeth the Son and believeth on him, hath everlasting life: And I will raise him up at the last day.
THE ORDER OF THE

PURIFICACION OF WEOMEN.

The woman shall come into the churche, and there shal knele downe in some convenient place, nygh unto the quier doore: and the prieste standing by her shall saye these woordes, or suche lyke, as the case shall require.

FORASMCUCHE as it hath pleased almightie god of hys goodnes to geue you safe deliuerance, and your childe baptisme, and hath preserued you in the greate daunger of childebirth: ye shal therefore geue hartie thankes unto god, and pray.

Then shall the prieste saye this psalme.

I haue lifted up mine iyes unto the hilles, from whence cummeth my helpe? 
My help cummeth euen from the lord, which hath made heauen and earth.
He will not suffer thy foote to be moued, and he that kepeth thee wil not slepe.
Beholde he that kepeth Israel, shal neither slumber nor slepe.
The lorde himselfe is thy keper, the lorde is thy defence upon thy right hande.
So that the sonne shall not burne thee by daye, neyther the moone by nyght.
The lord shal preserue thee from al euil, yea it is euen he that shal kepe thy soule.
The lord shal preserue thy going out, and thy cumming in, from this tyme furth for euermore.
Glorye to the father, &c
As it was in the beginning, &c.
Lord haue mercie upon us.
Christ haue mercie upon us.
Lord haue mercie upon us.
Our father whiche art in heauen, &c.
And leade us not into temptacion.
Priest. O lord saue this woman thy seruaunt.
Aunswere. Whiche putteth her trust in thee.
Priest. Bee thou to her a strong tower.
Answer. From the face of her enemie.
Priest. O Lorde heare our prayer.
Answer. And let our crye come to thee.

Priest. ¶ Let us pray.

O ALMIGHTIE God, which hast deliuered this woman thy servant from the great payne and peril of childbirth: Grâut, we beseeche thee (most mercifull father), that she through thy helpe may both faithfully lyue, and walke in her vocacyon accordynge to thy will in thys lyfe presente; and also may be partaker of euerlastyng glorye in the lyfe to come: through Jesus Christ our lorde. Amen.

The woman that is purifyed, must offer her Crysone and other accustomed offeringes. And if there be a communion, it is conuenient that she receive the holy communion.
THE FIRSTE DAIE OF LENTE
COMMONLY CALLED
ASHE-WEDNISDAYE.

After mattens ended, the people beeyng called together by the ryngyng of a bel, and assembled in the churche: Thinglyshe letanye shall be sayed after that accustomed maner: whiche ended, the prieste shal goe into the pulpite and saye thus:

Brethren, in the prymitiue churche there was a godlye disciplyne, that at the begynnyng of lente suche persones as were notorious synners, were put to open penance, and punished in this worlde, that theyr soules myght bee saued in the day of the lord. And that other admonished by theyr example, might be more afrayed to offende. In the steede whereof until the saide disciplyne maye bee restored agayne; (whiche thynge is muche to bee wyshed,) it is thoughte good, that at thys tyme (in your presence) shoude bee read the general sentences of goddes cursyng agaynste impenitente sinners, gathered out of the xxvii Chapter of Deuteronomie, and other places of scripture. And that ye shoude aunswere to euery sentence, Amen: To thentente that you beeyng admonished of the greate indignacion of God agaynste sinners, may the rather be called to earneste and true repentaunce, and maye walke more warely in these daungerous dayes, fleyng from suche vices, for the whiche ye affirme with your owne mouthes: the curse of god to be due.

CurSED is the mā that maketh any carued or molten image, an abominacion to the Lorde, the worke of the handes of the craftesmanne, and putteth it in a secrete place, to wurship it.

And the people shal aunswere, and saye,
Amen.

Minister. Cursed is he that curseth his father, and mother.
Answer. Amen.
Minister. Cursed is he that remoueth awaye the marke of hys neighbours land.
Answer. Amen.
Minister. Cursed is he that maketh the blinde to goe oute of hys waye.
Answer. Amen,
Minister. Cursed is he that letteth in judgemente the right of the straungier, of them that be fatherlesse, and of widowes.

Answer. Amen.

Minister. Cursed is he that smiteth his neighbour secretly.

Answer. Amen.

Minister. Cursed is he that lieth with his neighbour's wyfe.

Answer. Amen.

Minister. Cursed is he that taketh rewarde to slea the soule of innocent bloude.

Answer. Amen.

Minister. Cursed is he that putteth his truste in man, and taketh manne for his defence, and in his harte goeth from the Lorde.

Answer. Amen.

Minister. Cursed are the unmercifull, the fornicators and aduouterers, the couetous persones, the wurshyppers of images, slandurers, drunkardes, and extorcioners.

Answer. Amen.

The minister. Nowe seeing that all they bee accursed (as the Prophete Dauid beareth witnesse) whiche doe erre and goe astray from the commandementes of God, let us (reminembring the dredefull judgement hanging over our heades, and beyng alwayes at hande) returne unto our lorde God, with all contricion and mekenes of heart, bewailling and lamenting our sinfull life, knowlaging and confessing our offences, and seekyng to bring furth worthie fruities of penance. For euen now is the axe put unto the roote of the trees, so that eery tree whiche bryngeth not furth good fruite, is hewen downe and cast into the fyer. It is a fearefull thing to fall into the handes of the liuing God: he shal powre downe rayne upon the sinners, snares, fyer and brimstone, storme and tempest: this shalbe their porcion to drynke. For loe, the lorde is cummen out of his place, to visite the wickednes of such as dwell upon the earth. But who may abyde the daye of his cumming? Who shalbe hable to endure whan he appeareth? His fanne is in his hande, and he wil pourge his floore, and gather his wheate into the barne, but he wil burne the chaffe with unquenchable fier. The daye of the lorde cummeth as a thiefe upon the night, and when men shall say peace, and all thynges are safe, then shall sodayne destruccion come upon them, as sorowe cometh upon a woman trauaylyng with chylde, and they shall not escape: then shall appeare the wrathe of God in the daye of vengeance, which obstinate synners, through the stubbernes of theyr hearte, haue heaped unto themselfe, which despised the goodnesse, pacience and long-sufferaunce of god, whic he called them continually to repentaunce. Then shall they cal upō me (sayth the lorde), but I wil not heare: they shal seke me early, but thei shal not finde me, and that because they hated knowlgage, and receiued not the feare of the
lord, but abhorred my cousell and despised my correcciō: then shal it be to late to knocke, whē the doore shalbe shut, and to late to cry for mercy, whē it is the tyme of justice. O terrible voice of most iust judgEMENT, which shalbe pronounced upon thē when it shalbe sayde unto thē. Go ye cursed into the fyer euerlasting, which is prepared for the deuil and his angels. Therfore, brethre, take we heede by time, while the day of saluacio lasteth, for the night cometh whē none can worke: but let us while we haue the light, beleue in the light, and walke as the childrē of the light, that we be not cast into the utter derkenes, where is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Let us not abuse the goodnes of god, whiche calleth us mercifully to amēde-
ment, and of his endlessse pitie, promiseth us forugeuenes of that which is past: if (with a whole mind and a true hert) we returne unto him: for though our sinnes be red as scarlet, they shalbe as white as snowe, and though they be lyke purple, yet shall they be as whyte as woolle. Turne you cleane (sayth ye lord) frō all your wicked-
nes, and your synne shall not be your destrucciō. Cast away from you all your ungodlines that ye haue doen, make you new hertes, and a new spirite: wherfore will ye dye, O ye house of Israel? seing I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth (sayth the Lord God). Turne you thē, and you shall lyue. Although we haue sinned yet haue we an advocate with the father Jesus Christ the righteous, and he it is that obtyneth grace for our sinnes; for he was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednes: let us there-
fore returne unto him, who is the merciful receiuer of al true penitent sinners, assuring ourselfe that he is ready to receiue us, and most willing to pardon us, if we come to him with faithful repentaunce: if we wil submit ourselues unto him, and from hēc-
cforth walke in hys waies: if we wil take his easy yoke and light burdē upō us to folowe hym in lowlynesse, pacience, and charitie, and bee ordred by the gouernaunce of his holy spirite, seking alwayes his glorye, and seruing him duely in our vocacion with thankesgeuyng. This yf we doe, Christe wil deliuer us from the curse of the law, and frō the extreme maledic-
cion whiche shall lyght upon them that shalbee set on the left hand: and he wyl set us on his right hand, and geue us the blessed benediccion of hys father, commaundyng us to take possessions of hys glorious kygdom, unto the whiche he vouchsafe to bryng us al, for hys infinite mercye. Amen.

Then shall they all kneele upon theyr knees: And the prieste and clerkes kneelyng (where they are accustomed to saye the letanye) shall saye this psalme.
Haue mercye upon me, (O God,) after thy greate goodnesse: according to the multitude of thy mercies, do away mine offences.

Wathe me throwly fro my wickednes, and clense me from my synne.

For I knowlage my faultes, and my sinne is euer before me.

Agaynst thee only haue I synned, and done this euyl in thy syght: that thou myghtest bee iustified in thy saying, and clere when thou art iudged.

Behold, I was shapen in wickednes, and in synne hath my mother conceiued me.

But loe, thou requirest trueth in the inward partes, and shalte make me to understande wysedome secretelye.

Thou shalt pourge me with Isope, and I shall bee cleane: thou shalt washe me, and I shal bee whyter then snowe.

Thou shalt make me heare of ioye and gladnesse, that the bones whiche thou haste broken, maye reioyce.

Turne thy face from my synnes, and putte out all my mysdedes.

Make me a cleane herte, (O God) and renue a ryght spyrite within me.

Caste me not awaye from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirite from me.

O geue me the coumforte of thy helpe agayne, and stablishe me wyth thy free spirite.

Then shal I teache thy waies unto the wicked, and sinners shal bee converted unto thee.

Deliuer me from bloud-giltinesse, (O God,) thou that art the god of my health: and my toungue shall syng of thy righteousnesse.

Thou shalt open my lippes, (O Lorde) my mouthe shal shewe thy prayse.

For thou desyreste no sacrifice, els would I geue it thee: but thou deliteste not in burnt offeryng.

The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirite, a brokē and contrite herte, (O God,) shalt thou not despise.

O bee fauourable and gracious unto Syon, build thou the walles of Hierusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, wyth the burnt-offeringes and oblaciongs: then shall they offre young bullockes upon thyne aultare.

Glorye to the father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

† Lorde haue mercie upon us.
† Christe haue mercye upon us.
† Lorde haue mercye upon us.

Our father whiche art in heauen, &c.
And leade us not into temptacion.

Minister. O Lorde saue thy seruauntes.
Answer. Whiche put theyr truste in thee.
Minister. Sende unto them helpe from aboue.
Answer. And euermore mightily defende them.
Minister. Helpe us O God our sauiour.
Answer. And for the glory of thy names sake delyuer us, be mercifull unto us synners for thy names sake.
Minister. O Lorde heare my prayer.
Answer. And let my crye come to thee.

Let us praye.

O LORD, we beseche thee mercifullly heare our prayers, and spare all those which confess theyr synnes to thee, that they (whose consciences by synne are accused), by thy mercyfull pardon may be absouled, through Christe our Lorde. Amen.

O MOST mightie god and mercifull father, which hast compassion of all menne, and hateste nothyng that thou haste made: whiche wouldeste not the deathe of a sinner, but that he shoulde rather turne from sinne and bee saued: mercifullly forgeue us oure tres-passes, receyue and coumforte us, whiche bee grieued and weried with the burden of our sinne: Thy propertie is to haue mercie, to thee onely it apperteineth to forgeue sinnes: spare us therfore, good Lorde, spare thy people whome thou hast reudem. Enter not into iudgemente with thy seruauntes, which be vyle yearthe, and miserable sinners: But so turne thy ire from us, which mekely knowlage our vilenes, and truely repent us of our fautes: so make hast to helpe us in this worlde: that wee may euuer liue with thee in the worlde to come: through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

Then shal this antheme be sayed or song.

TURNE thou us, good Lord, and so shall we be turned: bee fauourable (O Lorde) be fauourable to thy people, whiche turne to thee in wepyng, fasting and praying: for thou art a mercifull God, full of compassion, long sufferyng, and of a great pietie. Thou sparsest when we deserue punishment, and in thy wrathe thynkest upon mercy. Spare thy people, good Lorde, spare them, and lette not thy heritage bee brought to confusion: Heare us (O Lorde) for thy mercy is great, and after the multitude of thy mercyes looke upon us.
OF CEREMONIES,

WHY SOME BE ABOLISHED AND SOME RETAYNED.

Of suche Ceremonies as be used in the Church, and haue had their beginning by thinstitucion of man: Some at the first were of godly intent and purpose devised, and yet at length turned to vanitie and supersticiō: Some entred into the Churche by undiscrете deuocion, and suche a zele as was without knowlage, and for because they were winked at in the beginning, they grewe dayly to more and more abuses, which not onely for their unprofitable-nesse, but also because they haue muche blinded the people, and obscured the glory of God, are worthy to be cut awaye, and cleane reiected. Other there be, which although they haue been devised by mā: yet it is thought good to reserve the still, as well for a decent ordre in the Churche (for the which they were first devised) as because they pertayne to edification: Wherunto all thynges done in the Churche (as the Apostle teacheth) ought to be referred. And although the keping or omytting of a ceremonie (in itselfe considered) is but a small thyng: Yet the wilfull and contemptuous transgression, and breakyng of a common ordre, and disciplyne, is no small offence before God. Let all thynges bee done emong you (sayeth Sainte Paule) in a semely and due ordre. The appoyntemente of the whiche ordre pertayneth not to pryuate menne: Therfore no manne ought to take in hande nor presume to appoynte or alter any publyke or common ordre in Christes Churche, excepte he be lawfully called and authorized thereunto. And whereas in this our tyme, the myndes of menne bee so diuerse, that some thynke it a greate matter of conscience to departe from a pheece of the leaste of theryr Ceremonies (they bee so addicted to their olde customes), and agayne on the other syde, some bee so newe fangle that they woulde innouate all thyng, and so doe despyse the olde that nothyng canne lyke them, but that is newe: It was thought expediente not so muche to haue respecte howe to please and satisfie eyther of these partyes, as howe to please God, and profitte them bothe. And yet lest any manne should bee offended (whom good reason might satisfie), here be certayne causes rendered, why some of the accustomed Ceremonies be put awaye, and some be retayned and kept still.

Some are put awaye, because the great excesse and multytude of them hathe so encreased in these latter dayes, that the burden
of them was intollerable: wherof sainted Augustine in his tyme complayned, that they were grown to suche a noumbré: that the state of christian people was in worse case (concernyng that matter) then were the Jewes. And he counsayled that suche yocke and burden should be taken awaye: as tyme woulde serue quietely to doe it. But what woulde saintel Augustine haue sayed if he hadde seen the Ceremonies of late dayes used among us? Wherunto the multitude used in his tyme was not to bee compared. This our excesseie multitude of Ceremonies, was so great, and many of them so darke: that they dyd more confounde and darken, then declare and sette forth Christes benefites unto us. And besides this, Christes Gospel is not a Ceremoniall lawe (as muche of Moses lawe was), but it is a relygion to serue God, not in bondage of the figure or shadowe: but in the freedome of spirite, beeyng contente onely wyth those ceremonyes whiche dooe serue to a decente ordre and godlye discipline, and suche as bee apte to stirre uppe the dulle mynde of manne to the remembrance of his dutie to God, by some notable and speciall significacion, whereby he myght bee edified.

Furthermore, the most weightye cause of the abolishment of certayne Ceremonies was, that they were so farre abused, partly by the supersticious blyndenes of the rude and unlearned, and partelye by the unsaciable auarice of suche as soughte more theyr owne lucre than the glorye of God; that the abuses could not well bee taken awaye, the thyng remaynyng styll. But nowe as concernyng those persones, whiche peraduenture will bee offended for that some of the olde Ceremonies are retayned still: Yf they consider, that wythoute some Ceremonies it is not possible to kepe anye ordre or quyete dyscyplyne in the churche: they shall easilye perceyue iuste cause to reforme theyr iudgementes. And yf they thinke muche that anye of the olde dooe remayne, and woulde rather haue all deuised anewe: then such menne (grauntynge some Ceremonyes conueniente to bee hadde), surelye where the olde maye bee well used: there they cannot reasonablye reproue the olde (onelye for theyr age) withoute bewraiyng of theyr owne folye. For in suche a case they oughte rather to haue reuereunce unto them for theyr antyquitye, yf they wyll declare themelues to bee more studious of unitie and concorde, than of innovacions and newefanglenesse, whiche (as muche as maye bee wyth the trewe setting foorthe of Christes religion) is alwayes to bee eschewed. Furthermore, suche shall haue no iuste cause wyth the Ceremonies reserued, to bee offended: for as those bee taken awaye whiche were moste abused, and dydde burden mennes consciences wythoute any cause: So the other that remaine are retained for a discipline and ordre, which (upon iust causes) may be altered and chaunged, and therfore are not to be esteemed equal with goddes lawe. And moreover they be neyther darke nor dumme ceremonyes, but are so set forth that euery man may understande
what they doo meane, and to what use they do serue. So that it is not like that thei, in time to come, shoulde bee abused as the other haue been. And in these all our dooynges wee condemne no other nacions, nor prescribe anye thyng, but to oure owne people onelye. For we thinke it conueniente that every countreye should use such ceremonies, as thei shal thinke beste to the settyng foorth of goddes honor, and glorye: and to the reducyng of the people to a moste perfecte and Godly liuing, without errour or supersticion: and that they shoulde putte awaye other thynges, which from time to time they perceiue to be most abused, as in mennes ordinaunces it often chauceth diuerselye in diuerse countreyes.

CERTAYNE NOTES FOR THE MORE PLAYNE EXPLICACION AND DECENT MINISTRACION OF THINGES, CONTEINED IN THYS BOOKE.

In the saying or singing of Matens and Euensong, Baptizing and Burying, the minister, in paryshe churches and chapels annexed to the same, shall use a Surples. And in all Cathedral churches and Colledges, tharchdeacons, Deanes, Pronestes, Mistes, Prebendaryes, and fellowes, being Graduates, may use in the quiere, beside theyr Surplesses, such hoodes as pertaineth to their seueral degrees, which they haue taken in any unuersitie within this realme. But in all other places, every minister shall be at libertie to use any Surples or no. It is also seemely that Graduates, when they doo preache, shoulde use such hoodes as pertayneth to theyr seuerall degrees.

And whensoeuer the Bishop shall celebrate the holye communion in the churche, or execute any other publique minystracyon, he shall haue upon hym, besyde his rochet, a Surples or albe, and a cope or vestment, and also his pastorall staffe in his hande, or elles borne or holden by his chapeleyne.

As touching kneeling, crossing, holding up of handes, knock ing upon the brest, and other gestures: they may be used or left as every mans devocion serueth without blame.

Also upon Christmas daye, Ester daye, the Ascension daye whit-Soonday, and the feaste of the Trinitie, may bee used any parte of holye scripture hereafter to be certaynly limited and appoynted, in the stede of the Letany.

If there bee a sermone, or for other greate cause, the Curate by his discretion may leave out the Letanye, Gloria in excelsis, the Crede, thomely, and the exhortacion to the communion.

FINIS.
Imprinted at London in
Fletestrete, at the signe of the Sunne ouer against
the conduyte, by EdVVarde VVhitchurche.
The seuenth daye of Marche, the
yeare of our Lorde,
1549.

The Kingses Maiestie, by
the aduyse of his moste deare uncle the Lord Pro-
tector and other his highnes Counsell, streightly
chargeth and commaundeth, that no maner
of person do sell this present booke un-
bounde, aboue the price of ii. Shyl-
lynges the piece. And the
same bounde in paste or
in boordes, not aboue
the price of three
shyllynges and
fourpence
the piece.

GOD SAUE THE KYNG.
The forme
and maner of makyng
and consecratyng of
Archebishoppes
Bishoppes
Priestes
and
Deacons
M.D.XLIX.

This Ordinal was not printed as part of the first issues of the Prayer-Book of 1549, but as the colophons of some copies shew, it was intended to be bound up with copies of the Prayer-Book.
THE PREFACE.

It is evident unto all men, diligently reading holy scripture, and ancient authors, that from the Apostles' time, there have been these orders of Ministers in Christ's church, Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, which Offices were evermore had in such reverence estimation, that no man by his own private authority, might presume to execute any of them, except he were first called, tried, examined, and known, to have such qualities, as were requisite for the same. And also by public prayer, with imposition of hands, approved, and admitted thereunto. And therefore to the intent these orders should be continued, and reverently used, and esteemed in this Church of England, it is requisite, that no man (not being at this present Bishop, Priest, nor Deacon) shall execute any of them, except he be called, tried, examined, and admitted, according to the form hereafter following. And none shall be admitted a Deacon, except he be xxi years of age at the least. And every man, which is to be admitted a Priest, shall be full xxiii years old. And every man, which is to be consecrated a Bishop, shall be fully thirtieth years of age. And the Bishop knowing, either by himself, or by sufficient testimony, any person to be a man of virtuous conversation, and without crime, and after examination and trial, finding him learned in the Latin tongue, and sufficiently instructed in holy Scripture, may upon a Sondaye or Holyday, in the face of the church, admitte hym a Deacon in such manner and forme, as hereafter followeth.


THE

FOURME AND MANER

OF

ORDERINGE OF DEACONS.

† Fyrst, when the daye appoynted by the Bisshoppe is come, there shalbe an exhortacion, declaring the duetie and office, of suche as come to be admitted Ministers, howe necessarie suche Orders are in the Churche of Christe, and also howe the people oughte to esteme them in theyr vocacion.

† After the exhortacion ended, the Archedeacon, or his deputie, shal present such as come to be admitted to the Bisshop euery one of them, that are presented, hauing upon hym a playne Albe; and the Archedeacon or his deputieshal saye these wordes.

Reuerende Father in GOD, I presente unto you, these persones presente, to bee admitted Deacons.

† The Bisshoppe. Take hede that the persones whom ye presente unto us, be apte and mete, for theyr learninge and godlye conuersacion, to exercyse theyr ministerye duely, to the honoure of God, and edifyinge of hys Church.

The Archedeacon shal aunswere.

I haue enquyred of them, and also examined them, and thynke them so to be.

† And then the Bisshop shal saye unto the people.

Brethren, yf there bee anye of you, who knoweth anye impediment, or notable crime, in any of these persones presented to bee ordered Deacons, for the whych he oughte not to bee admitted to the same, lette hym come foorth in the name of God, and shewe what the cryme, or impediment is.

† And yf any great cryme, or impediment be objected, the Bisshoppe shal surcease, from ordering that person, untill suche tyme as the partie accused, shal trye himself cler of that cryme.

Then the Bisshop, commending suche as shalbe found mete to be ordered to the prayers of the congregacion, wyth the Clerkes, and people present, shal saye or synge the Letany as foloweth wyth the prayers.
The Letanie and Suffrages.

O God the father of heaven: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the father of heaven: have mercie upon us miserable sinners.

O God the sonne, redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Sonne, redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the holy Ghost, proceeding from the father and the sonne: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the holy ghost, proceeding from the Father and the sonne: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one God: have mercie upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, thre persons and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

Remembre not Lorde our offences, nor the offences of oure fore-fathers, neyther take thou vengeance of oure synnes: spare us good Lorde, spare thy people, whô thou hast redeemed with thy most precious bloud, and be not angry wyth us for euer.

Spare us good Lorde.

From all euyll and mischiefe, from synne, from the craftes and assaultes of the deuyll, from thy wrath, and from euerlasting damnacion.

Good Lorde deliuer us.

Frō al blyndnes of hearte, from pryde, vayneglory, and hypocrisy, from enie, hatred, and malice, and all uncharitablenes.

Good lord, deliuer us.

From fornicacion, and all other deadlye synne, and from all the deceypes of the worlde, the fleshe, and the deuyll.

Good lord, deliuer us.

From lighteninges and tempestes, from plague, pestilence, and famine, from battayle and murther, and from sodeyne death.

Good lord, deliuer us.

From all sedicion and pryuie conspiracie, from the tyrannye of the Bysshop of Rome, and al hys detestable enormities, from al false doctryne and heresy, from hardnes of hearte, and contempte of thy worde and commandement.

Good lord, deliuer us.

By the misterye of thy holy incarnacion, by thy holy natiuitie and circumcisió, by thy baptisme, fastynge, and temptacion.

Good lord, deliuer us.

By thyne agonye and bloudie sweate, by thy crosse, and passion, by thy precious death and buriall, by thy glorious resurrection and ascension, and by the cominge of the holy Ghost.

Good lord, deliuer us.
The Ordering of Deacons.

In all time of our tribulation, in all time of our wealth, in the hour of death, and in the day of judgment.

_Good Lord deliver us._

We sinners do beseech thee to hear us (O Lord God), and that it may please thee to rule and govern thy holy Church universally, in the right way.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee, to keep EDWARD the sixth thy servaunt, our Kynge and governour.

_We beseech thee to hear us good lord._

That it may please thee, to rule his heart in thy faith, fear and love, that he may always have assurance in thee, and ever seek thy honour and glory.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee, to illuminate all Bishops, Pastours, and Ministers of the Church, with true knowledge, and understanding of thy word, and that both by their preaching and living, they may set it forth and shew it accordingly.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee, to bless these men, and send thy grace upon them, that they may duly execute the office nowe to be committed unto them, to the edifying of thy Church, and to thy honour, praise, and glory.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee to endue the Lordes of the Counsayle and all the nobilitie with grace, wisedome, and understanding.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee, to bless and keep the Magistrates, giving them grace to execute Justice, and to maintain truth.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee, to bless and keep all the people.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee, to give to all nations, unity, peace, and concord.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee to give us an heart, to love and dread thee, and diligently to live after thy commandements.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._

That it may please thee to give all the people increase of grace, to hear meekly thy word, and to receive it with pure affection, and to bring forth the fruits of the spirit.

_We beseech thee to hear us good Lord._
That it may please thee, to bringe into the waye of trueth, al suche as haue erred, and are deceyued.

_We beseche thee to heare us good Lorde._

That it may please thee, to strengthen suche as doe stande, and to comortore and helpe the weake hearted, and to rayse them up that fall, and finallye to beate downe Sathan under our feete.

_We beseche thee to heare us good Lorde._

That it may please thee, to succoure, helpe and comforte, al that be in daunger, necessitie, and tribulacion.

_We beseche thee to heare us good Lorde._

That it may please thee, to preserue al that travaile by lande, or by water, al women labouerringe of chylde, al sycke persons and yonge children, and to shewe thy pytie upon al prysoners and captyues.

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee, to defende and prouide for the fatherles chyldren and wyddowes, and all that be desolate and oppressed.

_We beseche thee to heare us good lord._

That it may please thee, to haue mercie upon al men.

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee, to forgeue oure enemys, persecutours, and slaunderers, and to turne theyr heartes.

_We beseche thee to heare us good lorde._

That it may please thee, to geue and preserue to our use, the kyndly fruytes of the yearte, so as in due tyme we may enioye them.

_We beseche thee to heare us good Lorde._

That it may please thee to geue us true repentaunce, to forgeue us alloure synnes, negligences, and ignoraunces, and to endue us wyth the grace of thy holye spirite, to amendeoure lyues accordinge to thy holye worde.

_We beseche thee to heare us good Lorde._

Sonne of God: we beseche thee to heare us.

_Sonne of God: we beseche thee to heare us._

O Lambe of God, that takeste awaye the synnes of the worlde.

_Graunt us thy peace._

O Lambe of God, that takest awaye the synnes of the worlde.

_Haue mercie upon us._

O Christe heare us.

_O Christ, heare us._

Lorde haue mercy upon us.

_Lorde haue mercy upon us._

Christ haue mercy upon us.

_Christ haue mercy upon us._
Lorde haue mercy upon us.

Our father which art in heauen, etc.
And leade us not into temptacion.

But deliuer us from euill.

The Versicle. O lorde deale not with us after our sinnes.
The aunswere. Neither reward us after our iniquities.

Let us pray.

O GOD mercyfull father, that despyseste not the sighinge of a contryte hearte, nor the desire of suche as be sorowfull, mercyfully assiste our prayers that we make before thee, in all our troubles and aduersities, whensoever they oppresse us; and graciously heare us, that those eyylls, which the craft and subteltie of the deuyl, or man worketh agaynst us, be brought to naught, and by the prouidence of thy goodnes, they may be dispersed, that we thy seruauntes, beyng hurte by no persecutiōs, may euermore geue thankes unto thee, in thy holy Church, through Jesu Christ our Lorde.

O Lord aryse, help us, and delyuer us, for thy names sake.

O GOD, we haue heard with our eares, and oure fathers haue declared unto us, the noble workes, that thou dyddeste in their dayes, and in the olde tyme before them.

O Lord aryse, help us, and delyuer us, for thynne honour.

Glorye be to the father, the sonne, and to the holy ghost. As it was in the beginnyng, is now, and euery shal be, world without ende. Amen.

From our enemies defende us; O Christ.

Graciously loke upon our afflictions.

Pitifully beholde the sorowes of our heart.

Mercifullly forgeue the synnes of thy people.

Fauourably with mercy heare our prayers.

O sonne of Daviđ haue mercy upon us.

Both nowe and euery vouchesafe to heare us, O Christ.

Graciously heare us, O Christe, Graciously heare us, O Lord Christe.

† The Versicle. O Lorde let thy mercy be shewed upon us.
The Aunswere. As we do put our trust in thee.

† Let us praye.

WE humbly beseeche thee, O father, mercyfully to looke upon oure inffirmities, and for the glory of thy names sake, tourne from us all those eyylls, that we moste ryghteouslye haue deserued: And graunte that in all oure troubles, we maye put oure whole trust, and confyndence in thy mercye, and euermore serue thee, in holynes and purenesse of lyuinge, to thy honour and glorye,
through our onely mediatour and aduocate Jesus Christ our lord. Amen.

ALMYGHTIE God, which hast geuen us grace at this tyme with one accorde, to make our cōmon supplicacions unto the, and doest promise that when two, or three be gathered in thy name, thou wilt graunt their requestes, fulfyll nowe, O Lorde, the desyres and peticions of thy seruauntes, as may be moste expediente for them, grauntynge us in thys worlde, knowledge of thy trueth, and in the worlde to come lyfe euerlastyng. Amen.

Then shalbe sayde also thys that foloweth.

ALMYGHTIE God, whiche by thy deuyne prouidence, haste appoynted dyuerse Orders of ministers in the Churche: and dyddeste enspyre thyne holy Apostles to chose unto this Ordre of Deacons, the fyrste Martyr sainct Stephyn, wyth other: mercyfully beholde these thy seruauntes, nowe called to the lyke office and administra-ciō; replenishe them so wyth the trueth of thy doctryne, and innocencie of lyfe, that, both by worde and good example, they may faithfully serue thee in this office, to the glory of thy name, and profyfte of the congregacion, through the merites of our sauiour Jesu Christ, who lyueth and reyneth wyth thee, and the holy Ghost, nowe and euer. Amen.

Then shal be songe or sayd, the Communion of the daye, sayng the Epistle shalbe read out of Timothe, as foloweth.

LIK EWYSE muste the ministers be honest, not double-tongued, not geuen unto muche wyne, neyther gredy of fylthy lucre, but holding the mistery of the fayth, wyth a pure conscience. And let them first be proued, and the let them minister, so that no man be able to reproue them. Euen so must theyr wiues be honest, not euyll speakers, but sobre and faythfull in all thinges. Lette the Deacons bee the husbandes of one wyfe, and suche as rule theyr chylde[n] well, and theyr owne housholdes. For they that minis-ter well, geat themselfes a good degre, and a greate lybertie in the fayth, whyc is in Christ Jesu.

These thinges wryte I unto thee trusting to come shortly unto thee; but and yf I tarye longe, that then thou mayst yet haue knowledge, howe thou oughteste to behau e thyselfe, in the house of God, whiche is the congregacion of the lyuinge God, the pyller and grounde of trueth. And without doubt, greate is that miste-rie of Godlynesse. God was shewed in the fleshe, was iustfyfed in the spirite, was sene amonge the Angels, was preached unto the Gentyles, was beleued on in the worlde, and receyued up in glory.
THE ORDERING OF DEACONS.

Or els thys out of the sixth of the Actes.

THEN the twelue called the multitude of the discipes together, and sayde: it is not mete that we shoule leaue the worde of God, and serue tables. Wherefore brethren, looke ye oute amonge you, seuen men of honest report and full of the holy goste and wysdome, to whome we maye committe thys busynesse: but we wyll geue oureselues continually to prayer, and to the administraciō of the word. And that saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephin, a man ful of fayth, and ful of the holy ghoste, and Philip, and Procorus, and Nichanor, and Tymon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a convert of Antioche. These they set before the Apostles: and whē they had prayed, they layed theyr handes on them. And the worde of God increased, and the nombre of the Disciples multiplied in Jerusalē greatly, and a great companie of the Priestes, were obedient unto the fayth.

† And before the Gospel, the Bisshop sitting in a Chaire, shal cause the Othe of the Kinges supremacie, and against the usurped power and authoritie of the Bisshop of Rome, to be ministred unto every of them that are to be Ordred.

† The Othe of the Kynges Supremacie.

I FRō henceforth shal utterly renoūce, refuse, relinquishe and forsake the Bysshop of Rome, and hys authoritie, power, and jurisdiction. And I shal neuer consent nor agree, that the Bysshop of Rome shall practyshe, exercysye, or haue any maner of authoritie, Jurisdiction, or Power wythin thys Realme, or anye other the Kynges dominions, but shal resyste the same at all tymes, to the uttermoste of my power. And I from hencefoorth wyll acceyte, repute, and take the Kynges Maiestie, to be the onelye Supreme head in earth, of the Church of Englanede: And to my connynge, wytte, and uttermoste of my power, wythoute guyle, fraude, or other undue meanes, I wyll obserue, kepe, maynteyne and defende, the whole effectes and contentes, of al, and synerguler actes and Statutes made, and to be made wythin thys realme in derogacion, extirpacion, and extinguishmēt of the Bisshop of Rome and his authoritie, and al other Actes and Statutes, made or to be made, in confirmacion and corroboration of the Kynges power, of the supreme head in earth, of the Church of Englanede: and this I wyll do agaynst all maner of persones, of what estate, dignitie or degree, or condicion they be, and in no wise do nor attempt, nor to my power, suffre to be done or attempted, directely or indirectly, any thing or thinges, priuely or appertelye, to the let, hinderaunce, dammage, or derogacion thereof, or any part thereof, by any maner of meanes, or for any maner of pretence. And in case any othe bee made, or hath been made by me, to any person or persones, in mayntenaunce, defence, or favoure of the Bisshoppe of Rome, or hys authoritie, iurisdiction,
or power, I repute the same, as vayne and adnichilate: so help me God, through Jesus Christ.

Then shall the Bisshop examine every one of them that are to be ordered, in the presence of the people, after thys maner folowinge.

Do you trust that you are inwardely moued by the holy Ghoste, to take upon you thys office and ministracion, to serue God, for the promotinge of his glorye, and the edifyinge of his people?

Aunswere. I truste so.

The Bisshop. Do ye thynke, that ye truely be called according to the wyll of our Lord Jesus Christe, and the due ordre of thys realme to the ministery of the Church?

Aunswere. I thynke so.

The Bisshop. Doe ye unfeynedly beleue all the Canonickall scriptures, of the olde and newe Testament?

Aunswere. I doe beleue.

The Bisshoppe. Will you diligetly reade the same unto the people assembled in the Churche, where you shalbe appoynted to serue?

Aunswere. I wyll.

The Bisshoppe. It perteyneth to the office of a Deacon in the Churche where he shalbe appoynted to assisste the Prieste in deuine servise, and speciallye when he ministreth the holye Com-munion, and to helpe him in distribucio thereof, and to reade holye scriptures and Homeiles in the congregacion, and to instructe the youth in the Cathedisme, to Baptise and to preache 

The Bisshoppe. And furthermore, it is his office where provision is so made to searche for the sicke, poore, and impotente people of the parishe, and to intimate theyr estates, names, and places where thei dwel to the Curate, that by his exhortacion they maye bee relieued by the parishe or other conueniēt almo:se: wil you do this gladly and wyllingly?

Aunswere. I wyll so do by the helpe of God.

The Bisshoppe. Will you applye all youre diligence to frame and fasshion youre owne lyues, and the liues of all your familie according to the doctrine of Christ, and to make bothe yourselves and them as muche as in you lieth, wholesome examples of the flocke of Christ?

Aunswere. I wyll so do, the Lorde beyng my helper.

The Bisshoppe. Will you reuerently obeye your ordinary and other chiefe Ministers of the Church, and them to whom the gouerne-

The Bisshoppe. And wyll theyr godlyy admonicions?

Aunswere. I wyl thus endeuer myself, the lord beyng my helper.

¶ Then the Bishop layinge his handes severally upon the head of euer of them, shall saye.

Take thou authoritie to execute the office of a Deacon in the Church of God committed unto thee: in the name of the father, the sonne, and the holy ghost. Amen.
Then shall the Bishop deliver to every one of them the new Testament, saying.

Take thou authority to read the Gospel in the Church of God, and to preach the same, if thou be thereunto ordinarily commanded.

Then one of them appointed by the Bishop, shall read the Gospel of that day.

Then shall the Bishop proceed to the Communion, and all that be ordered, shall tarry and receive the holy Communion the same day with the Bishop.

The Communion ended, after the last Collect and immediately before the benediction, shall be said this Collect following.

Almighty God, giver of all good things, which of thy great goodnes hast vouchsafed to accept and take these thy servants unto the office of Deacons in thy church: make thee we beseech thee, O Lord, to be modest, humble, and constant in their ministration, to have a ready will to observe all spiritual discipline, that they having always the testimony of a good conscience, and continuing ever stable and strong in thy Son Christ, may so well use themselves in thys inferior office, that they may be found worthy to be called unto the higher ministries in thy Church: through the same thy Son our Saviour Christ, to whom be glory and honour, world without end. Amen.

And here it must be shewed unto the Deacon that he must continue in that office of a Deacon, the space of a whole year at the least (except for reasonable causes, it be otherwise seen to his ordinaries) to the intent he may be perfect, and well experienced in the things appertaining to the Ecclesiastical administration, in executing whereof, if he be found faithful and diligent, he may be admitted by his Diocesan to the order of Priesthood.
THE FOURME
OF
ORDERING PRIESTES.

Whē the exhortacion is ended, then shall be song, for the introyle to the Communiō, this psalme—Expectans expectavi Dominum, Psal. xi. Or els this psalme—Memento Domine David, Psalm cxxxi. Or els this Psalme—Laudate nomen Domini, Psalm cxxv.

Then shalbe read for the Epistle this out of the twentieth Chapter of the Actes of the Apostles.

FROM Mileto Paule sent messengers to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the congregacion; which when they were come to him, he sayde unto the. Ye know, that from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue been wyth you at al seasons, seruynge the Lord wyth al humblenes of mynde, and wyth many teares and temptacions which happened unto me by the layinges awayte of the Jewes, because I would kepe backe nothinge that was profitable unto you, but to shewe you and teache you openly throughout euery house: witnessing bothe to the Jewes, and also to the Grekes, the repentaunce that is towarde God, and the fayth whiche is towarde oure Lorde Jesus. And now behold, I goe bound in the spyryte unto Jerusalem, not knowing the thinges that shall come on me there; but that the holy ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying that bandes and trouble abyde me. But none of these thynges moue me, nether is my lyfe deare unto myselfe, that I might fulfyll my course with ioye and the ministracion of the worde whiche I haue receyued of the Lord Jesu to testifie the Gospell of the grace of God. And now behold, I am sure that henceforth ye al (through whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God) shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to recorde thys daye, that I am pure frō the bloud of all men. For I haue spared no labor, but haue shewed you all the counsayle of God. Take hede therefore unto yourselues, and to all the flocke amonge whom the holy ghost hath made you overseers to rule the cōgregacion of God, whiche he hathe purchased wyth hys bloud. For I am sure of this, that after my departing, shal greuous wolues entre in among you, not sparing the flocke. Moreouer, of your owne selues shall men aryse, speaking peruerse thinges, to drawe disciples after them. Therefore awake, and remembre that by the space of three yeares I ceassed not to warne euery one of you nyght and daye, wyth teares.
And now brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to bylyde further, and to gyue you an inheritaunce among al them which are sanctified. I haue desyred no mans syluer, golde or vesture. Yea, you knowe youre selues, that these handes haue ministred unto my necessitates, and to them that were wyth me. I haue shewed you all thynges, howe that so labouring ye oughte to receyue the weake, and to remembre the wordes of the Lorde Jesu, howe that he sayd; it is more blessed to geue than to receyue.

_Or els thys thyrde Chapter, of the fyrst Epistle to Timothe._

_Thys_ is a true sayinge; _yf_ any man desyre the offyce of a Bisshoppe, he desyreth an honeste worke. A Bisshop therfore must be blamelesse, the husbaad of one wyfe, vigilant, sobre, discrete, a keper of hospitalitie, apte to teache, not geue to ouer-much wyne, no fyghter, not greide of filthie lucre; but gentle, abhorringe fyghting, abhorrinque couetousnes; one that ruleth wel his owne house, one that hath children in subiection with al reuerence. For _yf_ a man cannot rule hys owne house, howe shall he care for the congrecacion of God? He may not be a yong scholer, lesthe he swell, and fall into the Judgement of the euyl speaker. He must also haue a good reporte of them whiche are without; lesthe he fall into rebuke, and snare of the euyl speaker.

Likewise must the Ministers be honest, not double-tongued, not geuen unto muche wyne, nether gredye of filthie lucre; But holding the mistery of the fayth, with a pure conscience; and let them first be proued, and then let them minister so that no man be able to reprooue them.

Euē so must their wyues be honest, not euil-speakers; but sobre and faithful in al thinges. Let the Deacons be the husbandes of one wyfe, and such as rule their chyldren wel, and theyr owne housholdes, For they that minister wel geat themselues a good degre, and great libertie in the fayth which is in Christe Jesu.

These thinges wryte I unto thee, trusting to come shortly unto thee; but and _yf_ I tary longe, that then thou mayst haue yet knowledge, howe thou oughtest to behaue thy self in the house of God, which is the cogregacion of the liuinge God, the Piller and ground of trueth. And without doubt, greate is that misterie of Godlynes: God was shewed in the fleshe, was Justified in the spirite, was seen among the Angelles, was Preached unto the Gentyles, was beleued on in the worlde, and receyued up in glory.

_After thys shalbe read for the Gospell a peca of the laste Chapter of Mathew, as foloweth._

**JESUS** came and spake unto them, saying: All power is geuen unto me in heauen and in earth. Goe ye therefore and teache all nacions, baptising them in the name of the father, and of the
sonne, and of the holy gost. Teachyng them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commaunded you. And loe, I am with you alway, euene untill the end of the worlde.

Or els this that foloweth, of the tenth Chapter of John.

Verely, verely, I saye unto you; He that entreth not in by the dore into the sheepe folde, but clmbeth up some other way, the same is a thefe and a murtherer. But he that entereth in by the doore, is the shephearde of the shepe, to hym the Porter openeth, and the Shepe heareth hys voyce, and he calleth hys owne shepe by name, and leadeth them out. And when he hath sente forth his owne shepe, he goeth before them, and the shepe folowe hym, for they knowe his voyce. A straunger wyll they not folow, but wyll flee from hym, for they knowe not the voyce of straungers. Thys Prouverbe spake Jesus untō them, but they understooode not what thynges they were, whyche he spake unto them. Then sayde Jesus untō them agayne: verely, verely, I saye unto you, I am the doore of the shepe. All (euene as manye as come before me) are theues and murtherers: but the shepe dyd not heare them. I am the doore, by me yf any man entre in, he shall be safe, and goe in and out, and fynde pasture. A thefe cometh not but for to steale, kyll and to destroye. I am come that they myght haue lyfe, and that they myght haue it more abundauntlye. I am the good shephearde: a good sheppeheard geueth his lyfe for the shepe. An hired seruaunt, and he whiche is not the shepheheard (neyther the shepe are hys owne) seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the shepe and fleeth, and the wolfe catcheth and scattereth the shepe. The hyred seruaunt fleeth, because he is an hyred seruaunte, and careth not for the shepe. I am the good shepeheard and knowe my shepe, and am knowen of myne. As my father knoweth me, euene so know I also my father. And I geue my lyfe for the shepe, and other shepe I haue, which are not of this folde. Them also must I bring, and they shall heare my voyce, and there shall be one folde and one shepeheard.

Or els thys, of the xx. Chapter of John.

The same daye at night, which was the fyrst daye of the Sabbothes, when the doores were shutte (where the Disciples were assembled together, for feare of the Jewes) came Jesus and stode in the middes, and sayde unto them; peace be unto you. And whē he had so sayd, he shewed unto them hys handes and his syde. Then were the disciples glad, when they sawe the Lord. Then sayd Jesus unto them agayne, peace bee unto you. As my father sent me, euene so send I you also. And when he had sayd those wordes, he breathed on them and said unto them, receyue ye the holy ghost: whosoeuers synnes ye remytte, they are remytted unto them: and whosoeuers synnes ye retayne, they are retayned.
When the Gospel is ended, then shall be sayd or songe.

COME holy ghost eternall God proceedinge from aboue, 
Both from the father and the sonne, the God of peace and loue: 
Vysyte our myndes, and into us, thy heauenly grace inspyre; 
That in all true th and godlynesse, we maye haue true desyre. 
Thou art the very comforter, in all wo and distress: 
The heauenly gyfte of God moste highe, whych no tongue can 
expresse. 
The fountayne and the liuely springe, of ioye celestiall: 
The fyre so brighte, the loue so clere, and Uction spirituall. 
Thou in thy gyftes arte manifolde, whereby Christes Churche 
doeth stande: 
In faythfull heartes wrytinge thy lawe, the fynger of Goddes hande. 
According to thy promes made, thou geuest speache of grace; 
That throughge thy helpe, the prayse of God, may sounde in every 
place.
O holy ghoste, into our witnes, sende downe thyne heauenly lyght;  
Kyndle our heartes wyth servent loue, to serue God daye and 
nyght. 
Strength and stablishe all our weakenes, so feble and so frayle: 
That neyther fleshe, the worlde, nor deuyl, agaynste us do pre-
uyale. 
Put backe our enemie farre from us, and graunte us to obtayne: 
Peace in our heartes with God and man, withoute grudge or 
disdayne. 
And graunt O Lorde that thou beyng, our leader and our guyde; 
We may eschewe the snares of synne, and from thee never slyde. 
To us such plentie of thy grace, good Lord graunt we thee praye: 
That thou mayest bee our comforter, at the laste dreadfull daye. 
Of all styfle and dissencion, O Lorde, dissolue the bandes: 
And make the knottes of peace and loue, throughoute all Christien 
landes.

Graunte us O Lorde, throughge thee to knowe the father most of 
myght; 
That of hys deare beloued sonne we may attayne the syght. 
And that wyth perfect fayth also, we may acknowledge thee; 
The Spirtte of them both alwaye, one God in persones three. 
Laud and prayse be to the father, and to the sonne equall: 
And to the holy spyryte also, one God coeternall. 
And praye we that the onely sonne, vouchesafe hys spyryte to 
sende;  
To all that do profess hys name, unto the worldes ende. Amen.

And then the Archedeacon shall present unto the Bishop, all them that 
shall receyue the order of Priesthode that daye, every of them having 
upon hym a playne Albe—The Archedeacon sayinge.

Reuerende Father in GOD, I presente unto you, these persones presente, to bee admitted to the ordre of Priesthode, Cum 
terrogatione et responsione, ut in ordine Diaconatus.
And then the Bishop shall saye to the people.

Good people, these bee they whome we purpose God wylyng, to receyue this daye, unto the holye office of Priesthode. For after due examinacion, we fynd not the contrary but that they be lawfully called to theyr functio and ministry, and that they be persones mete for the same: but yet yt there be any of you whyche knoweth any impediment, or notable cryme in any of the, for the whyche he oughte not to bee recyued into this holy ministry, nowe in the name of God declare the same.

¶ And yt any great cryme or impediment be objected, &c. Ut supra in Ordine Diaconatus usque ad finem Litanie cum hac Collecta.

Almyghtie GOD, geuer of all good thinges, which by thy holy spirit hast appoynted dyuere orders of Ministers in thy church, mercifully behold these thy seruätes, now called to the Office of Priesthode, and replenish the so wyth the trueth of thy doctryne, and innocencie of lyfe, that both by worde and good example, they may faithfully serue thee in thyss office, to the glorye of thy name, and profyte of the congregacion, through the merites of oure sauiour Jesu Christ, who lyueth and reygneth, wyth thee and the holy Ghoste, worlde wythout ende. Amen.

¶ Then the Bishop shall minister unto every of them the othe, concerning the Kings Supremacie, as it is set oute in the oorde of Deacons. And that done, he shall saye unto them, which are appoynted to receyue the sayde Office, as hereafter followeth.

You haue hearde brethren, as well in youre priuate examinacion, as in the exhortació, and in the holy lessons taken out of the Gospel, and of the writinges of the Apostles, of what dignitie, and of how great importaunce thyss office is, (whereunto ye be called). And nowe we exhorte you, in the name of oure LORDE Jesus Christe, to haue in remembrauce, into howe hyghe a dignitie, and to howe chargeable an office ye bee called, that is to saye, to be the messengers, the watchemen, the Pastours, and the stewardes of the LORDE to teache to premonisshe, to feede, and prouyde for the Lordes famylye: to seeke for Christes shepe that be dispersed abrode, and for hys children whiche bee in the myddest of thyss naughtye worlde, to be saued through Christe for euer. Haue alwayes therefore printed in your remembrauce, howe great a treasure is committed to your charge, for they be the shepe of Chryste, whiche he boughte with hys death, and for whom he shed his bloud. The churche and congregacion whom you must serue, is his spouse and his body. And if it shall chaunce the same churche, or any membre therof, to take any hurt or hinderaüce, by reason of youre negligence, ye knowe the greatnesse of the faulte, and also of the horrible punishment which will ensue. Wherfore, consider with yourselves the end of
your ministry, towards the children of God, towarde the spouse and body of Christ, and see that ye neuer cease your laboure, your care and dilygence, untiyl you haue doen all that lieth in you, accordyng to your bounden dutie, to bryng all suche as are, or shalbe commytted to youre charge, unto that agremente in faith, and knowledge of God, and to that ripenes, and perfectnesse of age in Christe, that there be no place left emong them, either for error in Religion, or for viciousnesse in lyfe.

Then, forasmuche as your office is both of so greate excellencye, and of so great difficultie, ye se with howe greate care and study ye oughte to apply yourselves, as well that you maye shewe yourselues kinde to that Lorde, who hath placed you in so high a dignitie, as also to beware, that neyther you yourselves offende, neither be occasion that other offende. Howbeit, ye cannot haue a mynde and a wyll thereto of yourselves, for that power and abilitie is geuen of God alone. Therfore ye se how ye ought and haue nede, earnestly to praye for hys holy spirit. And seyng that ye cannot by any other meanes compasse the doyng of so weightie a woorke perteininge to the saluacion of man, but with doctryne and exhortacion, taken ou of holy scripture and with a life agreable unto the same. Ye perceyue how studyous ye oughte to be in readdyng and learning the holy scriptures, and in framyng the maners, both of yourselves, and of them that specially partein unto you, according to the rule of the same scriptures. And for this selvesame cause, ye see how you oughte to forsake and set aside (as much as you maye) all worldly cares and studyes.

We haue a good hope, that you haue well weighed and pondred these thynges with yourselves, long before thy tyme, and that you haue clerely determyned, by goddes grace, to geue yourselves wholy to this vocacyon, wherunto it hath pleased God to call you, so that (as muche as lieth in you) you apply youreselues wholy to this one thing, and drawe al your cares and studies this way, and to thyse ende. And that you wyll continually praye for the heavencly assistaunce of the holy goste, from God the father, by the mediacion of our only mediatour and sauiour Jesus Chryste, that by dayly readdyng and weighing of the scriptures, ye maye waxe riper and stronger in your ministerie. And that ye maye so endeour yourselves from time to time to sanctifie the liues of you and yours, and to fashion them after the rule and doctrine of Christ. And that ye maye be wholesome and godly examples and paternes, for the reste of the congregacyon to folowe. And that this present congregació of Christ here assembled, may also understande youre myndes and wylles, in these thynges: And that this your promes, shall more movye you to doe your dutietes, ye shal answer plainly to these thinges, whiche we in the name of the congregacyon shal demaunde of you, touchyng the same.

Doe you thynke in your heart, that you be truly called accord-
yng to the will of our Lorde Jesus Christe, and the ordre of this Churche of Englande, to the ministerie of Priesthode?

Aunswere. I thinke it.

The Bishoppe. Be you perswaded that the holy Scriptures cōtein sufficiently al doctrine required of necessitie for eternal saluacion, through the faith in Jesu Christe? And are you determined with the saied scriptures, to enstrucre the people comitted to your charge, and to teache nothyng, as required of necessitie, to eternal saluacion, but that you shalbe perswaded may be concluded, and proued by the scripture?

Aunswere. I am so perswaded, and haue so determyned by Gods grace.

The Bishoppe. Will you then geue your faythfull dylygence alwayes, so to mynister the doctrine and Sacramentes, and the discipline of Christ, as the lord hath commaunded, and as thys realme hath receiuede the same, accordyng to the commandemente of God, so that you may teache the people committed to youre cure and charge, with al diligence to kepe and obserue the same?

Aunswere. I wil so doe, by the helpe of the Lord.

The Bishoppe. Wil you be ready with al faithful diligence, to banishe and drive away al errorious and straunge doctrines, contrarye to gods worde, and to use both publyke and priuate mony- cyons and exhortacyons, as well to the sicke as to the whole, within youre cures, as nede shall require and occasion be geuen?

Aunswere. I wyll, the Lorde beyng my helper.

The Bishoppe. Wil you be diligent in priyers, and in reading of the holy scriptures, and in such studies as help to the knowledge of the same, laying aside the study of the world and the fleshe?

Aunswere. I wyll endeuour myself so to doe, the Lord beyng my helper.

The Bishoppe. Wil you be diligent to frame and fashion youre own selues, and your families, according to the doctrine of Christe, and to make bothe yourselves and them (as muche as in you lieth) wholsome examples and spectacles to the flocke of Chryst?

Aunswere. I wyll so apply myselfe, the lorde beyng my helper.

The Bishoppe. Wil you maintein and set forwardes (as much as lieth in you) quietnes, peace, and loue emonges al christian people, and specially emong them that are, or shalbe committed to your charge?

Aunswere. I will so do, the Lorde being my helper.

The Bishoppe. Will you reuerentlye obeye your Ordinarie, and other chiefe ministers, unto whom the gouvernement and charge is commytted ouer you, folowing with a glad mynde and will, their godly admonicion, and submyttyng youre selues to theyr godlye judgementes?

Aunswere. I wyll so doe, the Lorde beyng my helper.
Then shall the Bisshopp say.

Almighty God, who hast given you this wyl to doe al these thynges, graunt also unto you strength and power to perfomme the same, that he may accomplishe his worke which he hath begun in you, until the tyme he shall come at the latter day, to iudge the quicke and the dead.

After this, the congregacio shalbe desired, secretly in their prayers, to make humble supplicacions to God for the foresaied things; for the whiche prayers, there shalbe a certayne space kept in silence.

That doon, the Bisshopp shall praye in this wyse.

The Lorde be with you. Aunswere. And with thy spirite.

Let us praye.

Almighty God and heauenly father, which of thy infinite loue and goodnes towards us, hast geuen to us thy onely and moste deare beloued sonne Jesus Christe, to be our redemer and aucthour of euerlasting life: who after he had made perfecte our redempcion by hys death, and was ascended into heauen, sent abrode into the worlde hys Apostles, Prophetes, Euangelistes, Doctours and Pastours, by whose labour and ministerie, he gathered together a greate flocke in al the partes of the worlde, to set furth the eternal praise of thy holy name. For these so greate benefites of thy eternal goodnes, and for that thou hast vouchsafed to cal these thy seruauntes here present, to the same office and ministerie of the saluacion of mankynde; we render unto thee moste hartie thankes, we worship and praise thee, and we humbly beseeche thee by the same thy sonne, to graunt unto al us which either here, or elswhere cal upon thy name, that we maye shewe ourselues thankefull to thee for these and all other thy benefites, and that we maye daily encrease and goe forwarde, in the knowledge and faith of thee, and thy sonne, by the holy spirite. So that as well by these thy ministers, as by them to whom thei shalbe appointed ministers, thy holy name may be alwaies glorified, and thy blessed kyngdom enlarged, through the same thy sonne our Lorde Jesus Christe; which liueth and reigneth with thee, in the unitie of the same holy spirite, world without ende. Amen.

When this praier is done, the Bisshopp with the priestes present, shal lay theuyr handes seuerally upon the head of every one that receiueth orders. The receiuers humbly knelyng upon theire knees, and the Bisshopp saying.

Receiue the holy goste, whose synnes thou dost forgeue, they are forgeuen: and whose sinnes thou dost retaine, thei are retained: and be thou a faithful despensor of the word of god, and
of his holy Sacramentes. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.

_The Bisshop shall deliver to every one of them, the Bible in the one hande, and the Chalice or cupp ewith the brede, in the other hande, and saying._

TAKE thou authuritie to preache the word of god, and to minister the holy Sacramentes in thys congregacion, where thou shalt be so appointed.

_When thys is doen, the Congregation shall syng the Crede, and also they shall goe to the Communion which al they that receive orders shall take together, and remaine in the same place where the handes were layd upon the, untill suche time as thei haue receiued the Communion._

_The Communion beyng doen, after the last Collecte, and immediatly before the benediccion, shall be sayed thys Collecte._

MOST mercifull father, we beseech thee so to sende upon these thy seruauntes thy heauenly blessyng, that they maye be cladde about with all iustice, and that thy worde spoken by theyr mouthes may haue such successe, that it may never be spoken in vain. Graunt also that we may haue grace to heare, and receiue the same as thy moste holy worde and the meane of our saluacion, that in all our wordes and dedes we may seke thy glory, and the encrease of thy kingdom, thorow Jesus Christ our lord. Amen.

_If the orders of Deacon and Priesthood, be geuen both upon one day, then shall the Psalme for the Introyte and other thinges at the holy Communion, be used as they are appointed at the orderyng of Priestes. Saing that for the Epistle, the whole thirde Chapter of the first to Timothe shalbe read, as it is sette out before in the order of Priestes. And immediatly after the Epistle, the Deacons shalbe ordered. And it shall suffice, the Letany to be sayed once._
THE FOURME OF CONSECRATING
OF AN
ARCHEBISHOPPE OR BISHOPPE.

The Psalme for the Introyte at the Communion, as at the orderyng of
Priestes.

The Epistle.

This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a Bishoppe,
he desireth an honest woorke. A Bishoppe therefore muste bee blamelesse, the husbande of one wyfe, dily-
gent, sober, discrete, a keper of hospitalitie, apte to teache, not
guen to ouermuche wyne, no fyghter, not gredy of filthy lucre,
but gentle, abhorring fightynge, abhorrynge couetousnesse, one that
ruleth wel his own house, one that hath children in subieccion with
al reuerence. For if a man cannot rule his own house, howe shal he
aare for the congregacion of God? He may not be a yong scholer,
cest he swel and fal into the iudgemente of the euil speaker. He
must also haue a good report of them whiche are without, lest he
fall into rebuke and snare of the euil speaker.

The Gospell.

Jesus saied to Symon Peter, Symon Johanna, loueste thou me
more than these? He said unto him, yea, lorde, thou knowest that I loue thee: he said unto him, fede my
lambes. He said to him againe the seconde time: Simon Johanna, louest thou me? He saied unto him, yea lorde, thou
knowest that I loue thee: he saied unto him, fede my shepe. He
said unto him the thirde time; Simō Johanna, louest thou me? Peter was sory, because he said unto hym the third time, louest
thou me, and he said unto him: lord thou knowest al things, thou
knowest that I loue thee. Jesus said unto hym, fede my shepe.

¶ Or els out of the tenth Chapter of John, as before in thorder of Priestes.

¶ After the gospel and Credo ended, firste the elected Bisshoppe havynge upon
hym a Surples and Cope shall bee presented by two Bisshoppes (beeyng also
in surplesses and copes, and havynge theyr pastorall staues in their handes)
unto the Archebisshoppe of that Prouince, or to some other Bisshoppes
appoynted by his commission : The Bisshoppes that present hym saynง.

Most reuerend father in god, we presente unto you this godly
and wel learned man to be consecrated Bisshopp.
And then the Kynges mandate to the Archebissoppe for the consecracion shalbe read. And the othe touching the knowledgeing of the kings supremacy, shalbe ministred to the person elected, as it is set oute in the Order of Deacons. And then shalbe ministred also, the othe of due obedience unto the Archebissoppe, as foloweth.

THE OTHE OF DUE OBEDIENCE TO THE ARCHEBISOPPE.

In the name of GOD, Amen. I, N. chosen Bisshoppe of the Churche and sie of N. doe professe and promesse, al due reverence and obedience to the Archebissoppe, and to the Metropolitcall churche of N. and to their successours: so helpe me God, and his holy gospell.

Then the Archebissoppe shal moue the congregation present to praye; saying thus to them.

BRETHREN, it is written in the gospel of saincte Luke, that our sauioure Christe continued the whole night in prayer, or euer that he did chose and sende furth his xii. Apostles. It is written also in the Actes of the Apostles, that the disciples whiche were at Antioche did fast and pray, or euer they layed handes upon, or sent furth Paul and Barnabas. Let us therefore, folowynge the example of oure sauioure Christ and his Apostles, first fal to prayer, or that we admit and send furth thyss person presented unto us, to the worke wherunto we truste the holy goste hath called hym.

And then shalbe saied the Letany, as afores in the order of Deacons, And after this place: That it may please the to illuminate al Bisshoppes. &c. he shal saye.

That it maye please thee to blesse this our brother elected, and to sende thy grace upon him, they he may duely execute the office wherunto he is called, to the edifying of thy Churche, and to the honour, prayse and glory of thy name.

Aunswere. We beseche thee to heare us good Lorde.

Concluding the Letanye in thende, with this prayer.

ALMIGHTIE God, geuer of all good thynges, which by thy holy spirite hast appointed diuere orders of ministers in thy Church: mercifullly beholde this thy seruaunt, now called to the worke and ministerie of a Bisshopp, and replenishe him so with the trueth of thy doctrine, and innocencie of life, that both by worde and dede, he may faithfully serue thee in this office, to the glorye of thy name, and profite of thy congregacyon: Through the merites
of our sauioure Jesu Christe, who lyueth and reigneth with thee and the holy gost, worlde without ende. Amen.

Then the Archebissopphe sittynge in a chaire, shall saye this to hym that is to be consecrated.

BROTHER, forasmuch as holy scripture and the olde Canons commaundeth, that we should not be hastie in laying on handes and admyttynge of any person to the gouernement of the congregacion of Christe, whiche he hath purchased with no lesse price than the effusion of hys owne bloud; afore that I admit you to this administracion wherunto ye are called, I wil examyne you in certaine articles, to thende the congregacion present, may haue a trial and beare witnes how ye be minded to behaue yourself in the churche of god.

Are you perswaded that you be truely called to thyss minutosacion according to the will of oure Lorde Jesus Christ, and the order of this realme?

Aunswere. I am so perswaded.

The Archebissopphe. Are you perswaded that the holy Scriptures conteine sufficiently all doctryne, requyred of necessitie for eternall saluacyon, through the faith in Jesu Christe? And are you determyned with the same holy scriptures, to enstruct the people committed to your charge, and to teache or maintein nothyng, as required of necessitie to eternall saluacion, but that you shall bee perswaded may be concluded, and proued by the same?

Aunswere. I am so perswaded and determined by gods grace.

The Archebissopphe. Wil you then faithfully exercise yourselfe in the said holy scriptures, and call upon god by prayer for the true understanding of the same, so as ye may be able by them to teache and exhorte with wholesome doctrine, and to withstande and conuince the gainsaiers?

Aunswere. I wyll so doe, by the helpe of God.

The Archebissopphe. Be you ready with al faithful diligence, to banishe and driue away al erronious and straunge doctryne, contrary to god's worde, and both privately and openly to call upon, and encourage other to the same?

Aunswere. I am ready, the lord beyng my helper.

The Archebissopphe. Wil you deny al ungodlinesse and worldly lustes, and liue soberly, ryghteouslye, and godly in thyss world, that you may shewe yourself in all thinges an example of good workes unto other, that the adversary maye be ashamed, hauynge nothing to laye agaynst you?

Aunswere. I wyll so doe, the lorde beyng my helper.

The Archebissopphe. Wil you maintain and set forward (as muche as shal lie in you) quietnesse, peace, and loue, emonge al men? And suche as be unquiete, disobedyente, and criminous within your Diocesse, correcte and punishe, accordyng to suche
auctoritie, as ye haue by gods worde, and as to you shalbe com-
mitted, by the ordinaunce of thy thy realme?
Aunswere. I wyll so doe by the helpe of god.
The Archebissoppe. Wil you shewe yourself gentle, and be 
mercifull for Christes sake to poore and nedy people, and to all 
straungers destitute of helpe?
Aunswere. I wyll so shewe myselfe by gods helpe.
The Archebissoppe. Almightye God oure heauenly father, who 
hath geuen you a good wil to doe all these thinges, graunt also 
unto you, strengthe and power to performe the same, that he 
accomplishing in you, the good worke which he hath begun, ye 
may be found perfecte, and irreprehensible at the latter day, 
through Jesu Chryst our Lord. Amen.

Then shal be song or sayd, Cum holy gost, &c. as it is set out in the 
Order of Priestes.

That ended, the Archebissoppe shall saye.

THE Lord be with you.
Aunswere. And with thy spirite.

¶ Let us praye.

ALMIGHTIE God and moste mercyfull father, which of thy 
infinite goodnesse haste geuen to us thy only and most dere 
beloued sonne Jesus Chryst, to be our redeemer and aucthour of 
euerlasting life; who after that he had made perfecte our redemp-
cion by his deathe, and was ascended into heauen, powred downe 
his gyftes aboundauntly upon men, making some Apostles, some 
Prophetes, some Evangelistes, some Pastours and doctours, to 
the edifying and makyng perfecte of his congregacion: graunt we 
beseche the, to this thy seruaunt suche grace, that he may be euer-
more ready to spreaede abrode thy gospell, and glad tidinges of 
reconcilement to God, and to use the auctoritie geuen unto him, 
not to destroie, but to saue, not to hurt, but to helpe: so that he 
as a wise and a faithful seruaunt, geuing to thy family meate in 
due season, may at the last daye be receiued into ioye, through 
Jesu Christ our lorde, who with thee, and the holy goste liueth and 
reigneth one God, world without ende. Amen.

Then the Archebissoppe and Bisshoppes present, shal lay their handes upon 
the head of the elect Bisshop, the Archebissoppe saying.

TAKE the holy gost, and remember that thou stirre up the grace 
of god, whiche is in thee, by imposicion of handes: for god hath 
not geuen us the spirite of feare, but of power, and loue, and of 
sobernesse.

Then the Archebissoppe shal lay the Bible upon hys necke, saying.

GEUE hede unto reading, exhortacion and doctrine. Thinke 
upon these things conteined in this boke, be diligent in them,
Consecration of Bishops.

that the encrease comyng therby, may be manyfest unto all men. Take hede unto thyselfe, and unto teaching, and be diligent in doing them, for by doing this thou shalt saue thyselfe, and them that hear e thee: through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

*Then shal the Archebissshoppe putte into his hande the pastorall staffe,* saying.

**BE to the flocke of Christ a shepheard, not a wolfe:** feede them, deuoure them not; holde up the weake, heale the sicke, binde together the broken, bryng againe the outcastes, seke the lost. Be so mercifull, that you be not to remisse, so minister discipline, that ye forgeat not mercy; that whē the chief shepheard shal come, ye may receyue the immarcessible crowne of glory, through Jesus Christ our lord. Amen.

"Then the Archebissshoppe shall proccede to the Communion, with whom the newe consecrated Bysshoppe shal also communiate. And after the laste Collecte, immediately afore the benediccyon, shall bee sayed thys prayer:"

**MOST merciful father, we beseech thee to send down upon this thy seruaunt, thy heauenly blessynge, and so endue hym with thy holy spirite, that he preaching thy worde, may not only be earnestly to reprove; beseech, and rebuke with al pacience and doctryne, but also may be to such as beleue, an wholesome example in worde, in conuersacion, in loue, in faith, in chastitie, and puritie, that faythfully fulfilling his course, at the latter day he may receive the crowne of righteousness, laied up by the Lord, the righteous iudge, who liueth and reigneth, one god with the father and holy gost, worlde withoute ende. Amen."
RICHARDVS GRAFTON
typographus Regius excudebat

Mense Martii
A. M. D. X L I X

Cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum.

\[\textbf{This booke is truely and diligently imprinted.}\]

\[\textbf{The prices thereof.}\]

THE Imprinter to sell this booke in Queres for two shillynges and sixe pence, and not above, bound in Parchement, or forell, for three shillynges and iii. pence and not above: And bounde in Lether, in Paper Boordes or Claspes, for foure shillynges, and not above. And at the next impression, the imprinter leauyng out the fourme of making and consecratyng of Archebishoppes, Bishoppes, Priestes, and Deacons, shal sele the said booke in queres, for twoo shillynges and not above, and bounde in forelle for twoo shillynges and eight pence, and not above. And bounde in lether, in paste bordes or claspes, for three shillynges and foure pence, and not above.

Turnbull & Spears, Printers, Edinburgh.